

**The Influence of Copper and Zinc on the
Self-assembly of Amyloid- β from
Alzheimer's Disease**

Christian James Matheou

A thesis submitted to

QUEEN MARY, UNIVERSITY OF LONDON

for the degree of

DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY

**School of Biological and Chemical Sciences Queen Mary,
University of London September 2015**

STATEMENT OF ORIGINALITY

I, Christian James Matheou, confirm that the research included within this thesis is my own work or that where it has been carried out in collaboration with, or supported by others, that this is duly acknowledged below and my contribution indicated. Previously published material is also acknowledged below.

I attest that I have exercised reasonable care to ensure that the work is original, and does not to the best of my knowledge break any UK law, infringe any third party's copyright or other Intellectual Property Right, or contain any confidential material.

I accept that the College has the right to use plagiarism detection software to check the electronic version of the thesis.

I confirm that this thesis has not been previously submitted for the award of a degree by this or any other university.

The copyright of this thesis rests with the author and no quotation from it or information derived from it may be published without the prior written consent of the author.

Signature:

Date: 06/09/15

Details of collaboration and publications:

Matheou CJ, Younan ND, Viles JH (2015) Cu²⁺ accentuates distinct misfolding of Abeta(1-40) and Abeta(1-42) peptides, and potentiates membrane disruption. *Biochem J* **466**: 233-242

ABSTRACT

Alzheimer's disease is characterised by the misfolding and aggregation of a native peptide, A β , for which there are several isoforms, A $\beta_{(1-40)}$ being the most common, and A $\beta_{(1-42)}$ being most closely associated with Alzheimer's disease. Upon misfolding, A β self-associates to form a number of aggregate species. What triggers this process of misfolding-aggregation, and determines which aggregate species forms, is not known. One possible determinant is metal homeostasis, which in Alzheimer's patients is deregulated.

Chapter 3 characterises how physiologically relevant levels of Cu²⁺ influence the misfolding pathway of A β . A ThT fluorescence assay found that Cu²⁺ is able to accelerate formation of A $\beta_{(1-40)}$ amyloid fibres; however, for A $\beta_{(1-42)}$, Cu²⁺ abolished fibre formation. Electron microscopy revealed that this is because Cu²⁺ stabilised A $\beta_{(1-42)}$ oligomers. These oligomers more readily disrupted lipid membranes than mature amyloid fibres, suggesting that the elevated levels of Cu²⁺ and the greater A $\beta_{(1-42)}$ synaptotoxicity in Alzheimer's disease may be related. Chapter 4 investigates the effect of Zn²⁺ on A β misfolding. Trace levels of Zn²⁺ are demonstrated to entirely abolish fibre growth, for both A $\beta_{(1-40)}$ and A $\beta_{(1-42)}$. It is found that that Zn²⁺ likely exerts such a dramatic effect through a rapid exchange of Zn²⁺ between A β molecules. Chapter 5 found that Cu²⁺ accelerated A $\beta_{(1-40)}$ fibre growth regardless of growth conditions, despite growth conditions influencing fibril morphology. It was also found that Cu²⁺ generated A $\beta_{(1-40)}$ fibres did not exhibit an altered stability, further suggesting that the effect of Cu²⁺ upon A $\beta_{(1-40)}$ is limited to fibril growth kinetics, in contrast to the effect of Cu²⁺ on A $\beta_{(1-42)}$, as well as the effect of Zn²⁺ upon either peptide. The present research has identified a diversity of significant interactions between A β , and Cu²⁺ and Zn²⁺, highlighting a potential role for these metal ions in Alzheimer's disease.

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

I would like to thank the Biotechnology and Biological Sciences Research Council for funding this PhD. Likewise, I am deeply grateful for Queen Mary University of London for hosting the project. To my two supervisors, Dr. John Viles and Dr. Caroline Brennan, I extend my sincerest appreciation, both for selecting me for such a fantastic experience, as well as for their encouragement and guidance throughout. I am also thankful to my research panel, Dr. Rachel Ashworth and Prof. Conrad Mullineaux, for their insight and advice during my 4 years.

I thank Graham McPhail and Giulia Mastroianni for their assistance with the transmission electron microscope. Similarly, the entire Dr. Viles group, Dr. Nadine Younan, Dr. Helen Stanyon, Miao Gu, Joseph Barritt, and David Bode, warrant a special thanks, as they too have assisted me with the various techniques presented herein, particularly Dr Nadine Younan, who mentored me when I started. Furthermore, they have all added to the overall experience, through their charm, wit, and ample supplying of caffeinated beverages. Similarly, I am grateful to every member of the Prof. Pickersgill group, Yumiko Tashiro, Dr. Shuang Gu, Dr. Allan Pang, Dr. Saima Rehman, Piers Rycroft, Junyi Qiu, Hui Zhang, and Ismail Uddin, for ensuring that my stay in G35 was a pleasant one.

Finally, I would like to thank my friends and family for the support and cheer they have provided me over the last four years. A special mention ought to be had for my parents, Dimitri Matheou and Jill Moon, who have never wavered in their enthusiasm. Likewise, despite having had to proofread my reports and listen to my presentations for the last 4 years of our 5 year relationship, Jessica Nicholson has at no time been any less than fantastic, for which I am truly grateful.

CONTENTS

TITLE PAGE	1
STATEMENT OF ORIGINALITY	2
ABSTRACT	3
ACKNOWLEDGMENTS	4
CONTENTS	5
LIST OF TABLES AND FIGURES	8
ABBREVIATIONS	10
CHAPTER 1: Introduction	12
1.1 ALZHEIMER'S DISEASE	13
1.1.1 Prevalence	13
1.1.2 Symptoms	14
1.1.3 Pathology and Diagnosis	15
1.2 AMYLOID-β AND TAU	15
1.2.1 Amyloid Precursor Protein	15
1.2.2 Amyloid Precursor Protein Trafficking and Processing	17
1.2.3 Function of A β	20
1.2.4 A β Catabolism	21
1.2.5 Tau	22
1.3 AMYLOID CASCADE HYPOTHESIS OF ALZHEIMER'S DISEASE	23
1.3.1 Genetic Support for an Amyloid Cascade	23
1.3.2 Amyloid Cascade Hypothesis	26
1.4 AMYLOID-β MISFOLDING	28
1.4.1 A β Primary Sequence	28
1.4.2 Monomeric A β Structure	29
1.4.3 Plaques	31
1.4.4 Amyloid Fibre Structure	31
1.4.5 Amyloid Fibre Formation	35
1.4.6 Soluble Oligomers	36
1.4.5 A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ vs. A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ Aggregation	37
1.5 MECHANISMS OF AMYLOID-β PATHOGENICITY	40
1.5.1 Oxidative Damage	40
1.5.2 Aberrant Signalling	42
1.5.3 Cell Membranes Disruption	43
1.6 THE SYNAPSE	48
1.6.1 During Alzheimer's Disease	48
1.6.2 A β and the Synapse	50
1.6.3 Cu ²⁺ at the Synapse	51
1.6.4 Zn ²⁺ at the Synapse	52
1.7 METAL IONS AND ALZHEIMER'S DISEASE	54
1.7.1 Metal Dyshomeostasis and Alzheimer's Disease	54

1.7.2 Metal ions and A β	55
1.8 AIMS OF THIS THESIS	58
CHAPTER 2: Materials, Methods, and Theory	59
2.1 MATERIALS	60
2.1.1 Peptide Synthesis and Purification	60
2.1.2 A β Peptide Sequences	60
2.1.3 General Chemicals and Consumables	61
2.1.4 Software and Equipment	62
2.2 THEORY	63
2.2.1 Absorbance (UV-VIS) Spectroscopy	63
2.2.2 Fluorescence Spectroscopy	65
2.2.3 Fluorophores	67
2.2.4 Transmission Electron Microscopy	68
2.2.5 Circular Dichroism	71
2.3 GENERAL EXPERIMENTAL METHODS	74
2.3.1 Buffer and pH Measurements	74
2.3.2 A β Solubilisation and Concentration Determination	74
2.3.3 Fibril Growth Assay	76
2.3.4 Curve Fitting	76
2.3.5 Large Unilamellar Vesicle Preparation	77
2.3.6 Vesicle Dye Release Assay	78
2.3.7 Circular Dichroism	79
2.3.8 Visualising A β Aggregate Species with Transmission Electron Microscopy	79
2.3.8 Single Cell Fluorescence	81
2.3.9 Statistical Analyses	81
CHAPTER 3: Cu²⁺ Accentuates Distinct Misfolding of Aβ₍₁₋₄₀₎ and Aβ₍₁₋₄₂₎ Peptides, and Potentiates Membrane Disruption	82
3.1 ABSTRACT	83
3.2 INTRODUCTION	83
3.3 RESULTS	86
3.3.1 Copper and A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ Oligomer Assembly	86
3.3.2 Copper and A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ Fibre Assembly	91
3.3.3 Effect of Cu ²⁺ on fibre growth for mixtures of A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ and A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎	91
3.3.4 Effect of Cu ²⁺ on A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ lipid membrane structure and permeability	95
3.4 DISCUSSION	98
CHAPTER 4: Rapid Exchange of Zn(II) Enables Trace Levels to Influence Aβ Misfolding and Dominate Assembly Outcomes in Cu²⁺/Zn²⁺ Mixtures	101
4.1 ABSTRACT	102
4.2 INTRODUCTION	102
4.3 RESULTS	105
4.3.1 Zn ²⁺ and A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ Aggregation	105
4.3.2 Zn ²⁺ and A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ Aggregation	107
4.3.3 Adding and Removing Zn ²⁺ from A β Assemblies at Equilibrium	111

4.3.4 A β Seeding with Zn ²⁺	114
4.3.5 The Effect of Cu ²⁺ and Zn ²⁺ Mixtures on A β Misfolding	115
DISCUSSION	118
4.4.1 Trace Zn ²⁺ and A β Fibre Assembly	118
4.4.2 Contrasting and Dominating Influence of Zn ²⁺ of Cu ²⁺ in Fibre Assembly	122
CHAPTER 5: The Effect of Cu²⁺ on Aβ₍₁₋₄₀₎ Fibre Stability	125
5.1 ABSTRACT	126
5.2 INTRODUCTION	126
5.3 RESULTS	127
5.3.1 Stability of Fibres in the Presence of Guanidinium Chloride	127
5.3.2 Thermal Stability of Amyloid- β Fibres	131
5.3.3 Cu ²⁺ Accelerates Fibre Growth under both Quiescent and Agitated Conditions	133
5.4 Discussion	135
CHAPTER 6: Conclusion	137
REFERENCES	143

LIST OF TABLES AND FIGURES

Figures

Figure 1.01 Shrinkage of Brain Regions in Alzheimer's Disease.	16
Figure 1.02 APP Cleavage.....	18
Figure 1.03 APP Mutations.	25
Figure 1.04 Amyloid Cascade Hypothesis.	27
Figure 1.05 Amyloid- β Aggregative Pathways.	30
Figure 1.06 Diversity of Amyloid Fibres.	34
Figure 1.07 A $\beta_{(1-42)}$ Fibre Formation.	39
Figure 1.08 A β Induced Oxidative Stress.	41
Figure 1.09 A β Induced Membrane Distortion.	44
Figure 1.10 Lipid Structures.	46
Figure 1.11 Synaptic Transmission.....	49
Figure 1.12 Metal Coordination.....	57
Figure 2.01 Schematic of Fluorescence.	66
Figure 2.02 Schematic of Transmission Electron Microscopy.	71
Figure 2.03 Schematic for the Generation of Circularly Polarised Light.....	73
Figure 2.04 Representative CD Spectra for Protein Secondary Structures.....	73
Figure 2.05 Optical Path in Fluorescence Spectroscopy.	80
Figure 3.01 A $\beta_{(1-42)}$ Fibre Growth with Cu ²⁺	87
Figure 3.02 Addition of EDTA to Cu ²⁺ Generated A $\beta_{(1-42)}$ Oligomers.....	89
Figure 3.03 Addition of EDTA to Cu ²⁺ Generated A $\beta_{(1-42)}$ Oligomers.....	90
Figure 3.04 A $\beta_{(1-40)}$ Fibre Growth with Cu ²⁺	92
Figure 3.05 A $\beta_{(1-40)}$:A $\beta_{(1-42)}$ Fibre Growth with Cu ²⁺	94
Figure 3.06 Images of A $\beta_{(1-40)}$:A $\beta_{(1-42)}$ Mixtures with Cu ²⁺	95
Figure 3.07 LUVs in the Presence of A $\beta_{(1-42)}$ Fibres and Cu ²⁺ Generated oligomers.	96
Figure 3.08 Liposome permeability in the presence of preformed A $\beta_{(1-42)}$ fibres and Cu ²⁺ generated oligomers.....	97
Figure 4.01 A $\beta_{(1-42)}$ Fibre Growth with Zn ²⁺	106
Figure 4.02 TEM Images of A $\beta_{(1-42)}$ with Zn ²⁺ and Glutamate.	108
Figure 4.03 A $\beta_{(1-40)}$ Fibre Growth with Zn ²⁺	109
Figure 4.04 TEM Images of A $\beta_{(1-40)}$ with Zn ²⁺ and Glutamate.	110
Figure 4.05 Zn ²⁺ Added to Mature A $\beta_{(1-40)}$ Fibres.	111
Figure 4.06 EDTA Added to A β Fibres Incubated with Zn ²⁺	112
Figure 4.07 Circular Dichroism Spectra of A β Samples Incubated with Zn ²⁺	113
Figure 4.08 Mechanisms through which a Little Zn ²⁺ May Affect Much A β	114
Figure 4.09 A β and Zn ²⁺ Cross-Seeding Experiment.	116
Figure 4.10 A $\beta_{(1-40)}$ Fibre Growth with Mixtures of Cu ²⁺ and Zn ²⁺	117
Figure 4.11 Schematics of Zn ²⁺ Induced Aggregation.	120
Figure 5.01 Stability of A β Fibres when Exposed to Guanidinium Chloride.	129

Figure 5.02 TEM images of Guanidinium Chloride Treated A β Fibres.	130
Figure 5.03 Verifying the Susceptibility of A β Fibres to Chemical Denaturation.....	130
Figure 5.04 A β Fibres are Resistant to Thermal Denaturation	132
Figure 5.05 The Effect of Cu ²⁺ on A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ Fibre Growth.	134

Tables

Table 2.01 Chemicals used Throughout PhD	61
Table 2.02 Consumables used Throughout PhD	62
Table 2.03 Consumables used Throughout PhD	62
Table 4.01 A β Aggregate Species in the Presence of Metal Ions.....	123

ABBREVIATIONS

A β – Amyloid β

A β *56 – A 56 kDa A β oligomeric assembly

α CTF – α -secretase cleaved APP C-terminal fragment

AD – Alzheimer's disease

ADDL – A β derived diffusible ligands

ADE – Amyloid degrading enzyme

AFU – Arbitrary fluorescence units.

AMPA – α -amino-3-hydroxyl-5-methyl-4-isoxazolepropionic acid receptor

ANOVA – analysis of variance

APOE – Apolipoprotein E

APP – amyloid precursor protein

BASE-1 – β -site APP-cleaving enzyme-1

β CTF – β -secretase cleaved APP C-terminal fragment

CD – Circular dichroism

CREB – cAMP response element binding protein

CSF – Cerebrospinal fluid

DMSO – Dimethylsulfoxide

EDTA – Ethylenediaminetetraacetic acid

EM – Electron microscopy

EPR – Electron paramagnetic resonance

F-moc – *N*-(9-fluorenyl)methoxycarbonyl

GABA – γ -aminobutyric acid

GdnCl – Guanidinium Chloride

GM1 – Monosialotetrahexosylanglioside

HEPES – 2-[4-(hydroxyethyl)piperazin-1-yl] ethanesulfonic acid

HFIP – Hexafluoroisopropanol

LSD – Least significant difference

LTP – Long-term potentiation

LUV – Large unilamellar vesicle

MAPT – Microtubule-associated protein tau

nAChR – Nicotinic acetylcholine receptors

NMDAR - *N*-methyl-D-aspartate receptors

NMR – Nuclear magnetic resonance

PC – Phosphatidylcholine

PTA – Phosphotungstic acid

S.E.M – Standard error of the mean

ssNMR – Solid-state nuclear magnetic resonance

ThT – Thioflavin T

TEM – Transverse electron microscopy

UHQ – Ultra-high quality

UV – Ultraviolet

Vis – Visible

CHAPTER 1:

Introduction

1.1 ALZHEIMER'S DISEASE

1.1.1 Prevalence

Alzheimer's disease (AD) is a global concern; affecting approximately 30 million people worldwide, it is both the most common neurodegenerative disease and the second most burdensome chronic condition after blindness (Prince et al, 2009; Querfurth & LaFerla, 2010). This is reflected by its high economic impact, which is thought to be US\$315 billion a year worldwide (Prince et al, 2009). Unfortunately, these numbers are set to rise, with it being estimated that by 2040 there will be 81.1 million cases of the disease (Ferri et al, 2005). This is largely because the risk of onset is much greater for individuals older than 65 years of age, with risk doubling for every 5 years after 65; thus, as life expectancy rises so too does AD incidence. However, there are other factors contributing towards increases in AD. For instance, high cholesterol and smoking lead to hypertension, which in turn is associated with elevated risk of AD (Breteler et al, 1998; Ravona-Springer et al, 2003), and there has been mounting evidence for the coincidence of AD and diabetes, with some even suggesting that AD should be considered as type-III diabetes (de la Monte & Wands, 2008). These factors are particularly worrisome for developing countries, as their adoption of westernised diets and smoking places them at much greater risk than previously; this is underscored by the forecast that AD incidence shall increase at a rate 3 fold greater in developing countries than developed countries (Ferri et al, 2005). However, perhaps the most significant contributor towards rising prevalence of AD is the fact that no effective treatments have been developed. From this it is clear that furthering our understanding of this disease is imperative.

1.1.2 Symptoms

Besides ultimately leading to death (typically within 8 years after diagnosis), AD is associated with a plethora of progressive symptoms (Forstl & Kurz, 1999; Prince et al, 2009). At early stages, it is very difficult to identify someone with AD, as initial symptoms include only mild impairment of both memory and executive functioning, which may be misattributed to stress or fatigue (Waldemar et al, 2007). Apathy may also be present at these early stages. Although typically overshadowed by the more dramatic symptoms that characterise AD, it is important to remember that apathy affects up to 92 % of individuals with AD (Mega et al, 1996), and may result in behaviours such as low social engagement, indifference, lack of insight, and blunted emotional response (Landes et al, 2001). Such behaviours may compound difficulty in identifying AD sufferers at early stages.

As the disease progresses, the symptoms become much more apparent, with impairment of recent memories becoming so severe that patients have been reported as appearing to “live in the past” (Beatty et al, 1988). Loss of vocabulary also occurs, which leads to increasing difficulty in communication, and motor impairment (apraxia) manifests, causing sufferers to struggle with both household tasks and balance. Long-term memory, which was initially intact, deteriorates, resulting in patients eventually becoming unable to recognise even close relatives (Forstl & Kurz, 1999). Additionally, apathy advances, leading to the requirement of support and management for patients, as they come to rely on others to initiate behaviours, even when they are still physically capable of carrying out the activities themselves (Landes et al, 2001). In late stage Alzheimer’s disease, symptoms worsen significantly, with patients completely losing the faculty of speech, and becoming physically incapable of manoeuvring or even feeding themselves, resulting in their full dependence upon care-givers (Förstl & Kurz, 1999).

1.1.3 Pathology and Diagnosis

Despite behavioural symptoms facilitating psychological testing of AD, alternative methods of diagnosis are often needed. At a neurological level, AD is characterised by a significant shrinkage in the brain areas associated with learning and memory, as shown in figure 1.01, due to a substantial loss of synapses and neurons. This enables imaging techniques, such as magnetic resonance imaging and positron emission tomography, to be used for diagnosis (Ballard et al, 2011). However, such imaging techniques are not entirely effective at differentiating between different forms of dementia. To improve accuracy, biomarkers in the cerebrospinal fluid (CSF), such as oxidative stress and inflammation, are at times used (Mattsson et al, 2009; Welge et al, 2009); however, the only definitive diagnosis available at present is post mortem. This relies on the identification of the two core pathological hallmarks of Alzheimer's disease first identified by Alois Alzheimer, the extracellular Amyloid- β (A β) plaques and intracellular tau tangles (Alzheimer et al, 1995).

1.2 AMYLOID- β AND TAU

1.2.1 Amyloid Precursor Protein

The characteristic plaques of AD are comprised of aggregated A β , a peptide which is cleaved from the amyloid-precursor protein (APP). The *APP* gene is located on chromosome 21, with the protein resembling a glycosylated cell-receptor (Kang et al, 1987). Alternative splicing yields several isoforms of APP which are differentially expressed, with the most prevalent neuronal isoform being 695 amino acids long (Mattson, 1997). The *APP* gene itself has been evolutionarily conserved in both sequence and expression (Wasco et al, 1992; Wasco et al, 1993), as has likely been its role, which has been supported by the observation that the human *APP* gene can

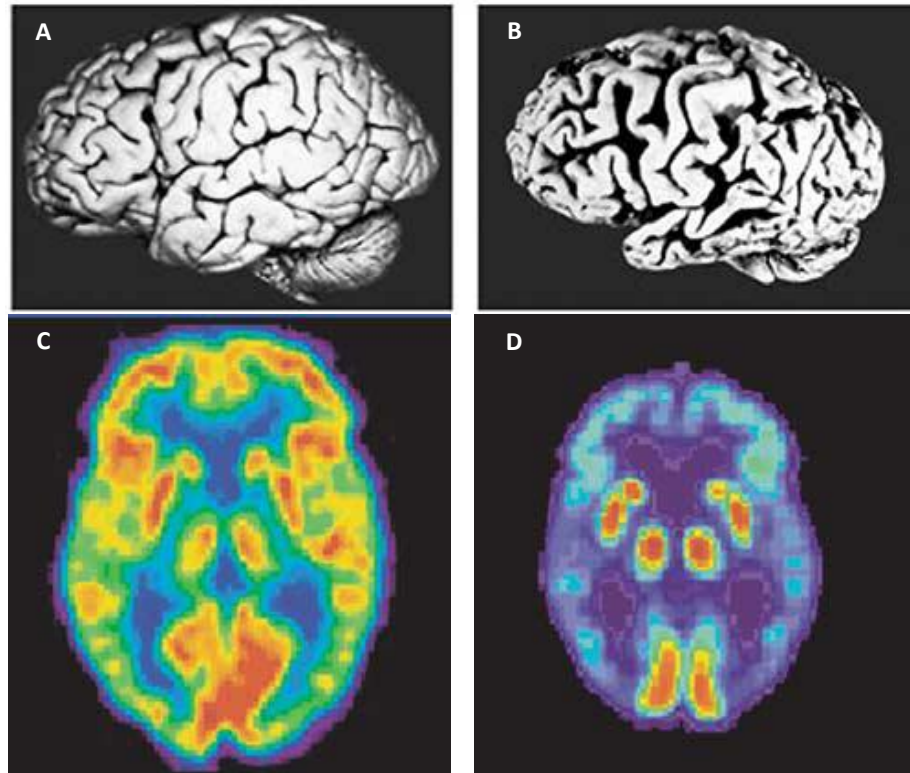


Figure 1.01 Shrinkage of Brain Regions in Alzheimer's Disease.

Alzheimer's disease causes shrinkage of brain regions involved in learning and memory; this is evident in this figure, as the individual with Alzheimer's disease portrays a marked shrinkage of gyri in the temporal and frontal lobes (A) compared to a healthy individual (B). Consequently, Alzheimer's patients suffer large decreases in their energy metabolism in the frontal and temporal lobes. This is evident in the positron emission tomography images (C & D) showing glucose uptake (red and yellow indicate high levels of glucose uptake), which compare a healthy individual (C) and an individual with Alzheimer's disease (D). Reprinted by permission from Macmillan Publishers Ltd: Nature, (Mattson, 2004), copyright (2004).

rescue *APP* knockout *Drosophila* (Luo et al, 1992). However, despite an apparent conservation of function across phyla, the precise role of APP is still not entirely clear, although it has been proposed that APP is important for neuronal development, as increases in APP expression coincide with neuronal differentiation and neurite outgrowth (Salbaum & Ruddle, 1994); this also supports the notion that APP is important for synaptic plasticity (Mattson, 1994). Notably, not only full-length APP is important for neuronal maintenance, as the proteolytically derived fragments also appear to exhibit critical physiological activities (Mattson et al, 1992). Understanding the proteolytic processing of APP is crucial for elucidating the origin of pathological A β .

1.2.2 Amyloid Precursor Protein Trafficking and Processing

APP undergoes classical N-glycosylation and O-glycosylation as it passes through the rough endoplasmic reticulum and Golgi apparatus (Mattson, 1997; Weidemann et al, 1989). As it exits from the late Golgi into secretory vesicles, and is ultimately inserted into the cell membrane, additions of sulphate and phosphate further increase APP complexity; these additions are dependent on such variables as cell-cycle, and regulate APP metabolism (Hung & Selkoe, 1994; Suzuki et al, 1994). Once at the cell surface, APP is rapidly internalised, due to its “YENTPY” domain; indeed, the estimated half-life for surface APP is less than ten minutes (Koo et al, 1996). After internalisation it is delivered to endosomes, where it may be recycled, or alternatively passed onto lysosomes for digestion (Haass et al, 1992). There are three proteinases, the secretases, which may cleave APP at various stages of the trafficking process.

Cleavage by α -secretase may occur in *trans*-Golgi vesicles, secretory vesicles, or the cell membrane itself. As its cleavage site resides within the A β sequence, it prevents A β production, and may be considered the principal step in “non-amyloidogenic” APP processing (Mattson, 1997), as shown in figure 1.02. Following cleavage, the

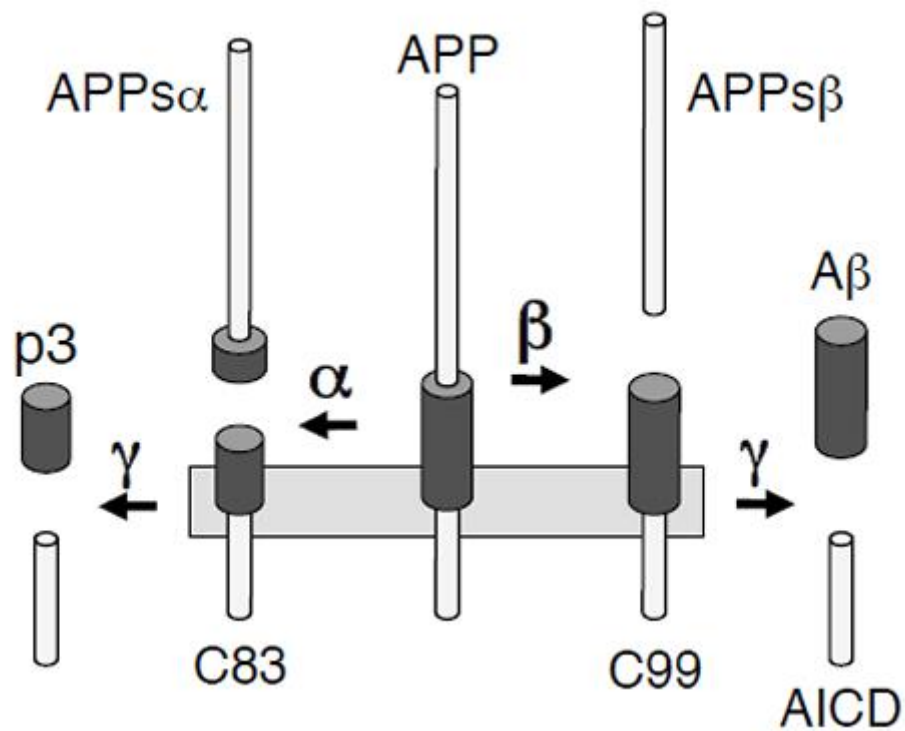


Figure 1.02 APP Cleavage.

Amyloidogenic processing of APP may commence with β -secretase, with A β being generated following subsequent γ -secretase cleavage. Alternatively, non-amyloidogenic processing may commence with α -secretase activity. This figure was reproduced from (Lichtenthaler, 2011), © 2010.

extracellular fragment, APPs α , is released, and the c-terminal fragment (α CTF) remains anchored to the membrane, where it may be cleaved further (De Strooper & Annaert, 2000). Interestingly, the activity of α -secretase appears to increase with electrical activity and activation of muscarinic acetylcholine receptors (Mattson, 1997), providing an explanation as to why neuronal activity has been found to be protective against AD.

The principal step in “amyloidogenic” processing is β -secretase cleavage. Cleavage by β -secretase, as for α -secretase, may occur at the *trans*-Golgi vesicles, secretory vesicles, or cell membrane. Cleavage typically occurs at the Asp1 of the A β sequence, releasing APPs β into the extracellular space, and retaining the β CTF in the membrane, which may be further cleaved to release A β . Several independent studies have identified a candidate β -secretase, BACE-1 (beta-site APP-cleaving enzyme-1); an aspartyl protease that functions optimally at low pH (Parvathy et al, 1999; Sinha et al, 1999; Vassar et al, 1999; Yan et al, 1999). Additionally, decline in BACE-1 activity has been found to coincide with lowered cholesterol level (Frears et al, 1999; Simons et al, 1998). This is as reduction in cholesterol causes loss of lipid “rafts”; these microdomains are thought to be crucial for coordinating the presentation of APP to BACE-1 (Simons et al, 1998). The correlation between cholesterol and β -site cleavage is particularly interesting, due to the correlation between high cholesterol diets and an increased risk of AD (Kivipelto & Solomon, 2006). BACE-1 has also been shown to cleave APP at the Glu11 of A β , releasing a shorter form of A β that has been identified to comprise the cores of A β plaques (Masters et al, 1985; Naslund et al, 1994); however, the significance of these shorter A β peptides are not yet understood.

In APP processing, γ -secretase is involved in both amyloidogenic and non-amyloidogenic processing, and is thought to occur after the endocytosis of both α CTF and β CTF, presumably as part of an endosomal-lysosomal compartment (Higaki et al, 1995; Knops et al, 1995). The γ -secretase cleavage site is within the transmembrane

region of α CTF and β CTF; thus, γ -secretase must hydrolyse a peptide bond in a hydrophobic environment, an impressive feat for which the molecular mechanism unfortunately remains unclear (De Strooper & Annaert, 2000). There is some flexibility within the γ -secretase cleavage site, which results in the generation of several A β peptides of varying length, typically between 38 and 43 residues long (Mattson, 1997).

1.2.3 Function of A β

In a healthy individual A β is found to be released at distal axons and synapses (Lazarov et al, 2002; Sheng et al, 2002); consequently, A β function is unlikely limited to the pathogenic. However, the physiological role of A β remains controversial (Hiltunen et al, 2009). Some research has demonstrated the capacity of A β to act as a neurotrophic factor, increasing the growth rate of neural stem cells independently of soluble factors released by the cells (Lopez-Toledano & Shelanski, 2004), suggesting that it may be important physiologically to neuronal survival. Others have also proposed that A β has a protective role *in vivo*, though through its inherent oxidative activity instead, as A β displays antioxidant properties capable of protecting against transition metal induced oxidation in the brain (Baruch-Suchodolsky & Fischer, 2009; Zou et al, 2002).

Alternatively, A β may be important for synaptic plasticity and memory formation, as siRNA and antibodies directed against A β reduce long-term potentiation (LTP) and memory, with addition of human A β able to rescue these functions (Puzzo et al, 2011). A role of A β in memory formation is supported by studies showing that levels of A β follow a circadian rhythm, increasing with wakefulness and falling in sleep (Kang et al, 2009), with sleep thought by many to have an important role in memory consolidation (Stickgold & Walker, 2005). Furthermore, it has been demonstrated that lack of sleep is associated with brain shrinkage and ventricle expansion akin to that which is typical in AD (Lo et al, 2014).

Adding to the broad repertoire of putative functions already proposed, A β has also exhibited the ability to influence transcription, specifically, increasing expression of BACE-1, which in turn regulates APP processing and its own production. It is thought A β does this through either itself acting as a transcription factor (Bailey et al, 2011), or, alternatively, as a signalling peptide (Tabaton et al, 2010). There is also the possibility that A β may function as a cholesterol transporter, with it being demonstrated that increases in A β were associated with a redistribution of cholesterol from the plasma membrane to the Golgi apparatus (Igbavboa et al, 2009). This possibility is particularly striking, as cholesterol is understood to be an important risk factor for AD (Kivipelto & Solomon, 2006).

Unfortunately, at this point it is not clear which possible role is correct, nor if A β may even have multiple functions. However, somewhat surprisingly, animal studies in mice demonstrate that A β is not essential, as complete depletion of A β through knockout of the *BACE-1* gene did not result in any major side effects (Luo et al, 2003).

1.2.4 A β Catabolism

In the brain, A β levels are controlled through a balancing of its production, from APP, and its removal, either via perivascular drainage, or by the action of amyloid-degrading enzymes (ADEs). In sporadic forms of AD, no change in A β production is observed; however, A β is seen to accumulate regardless (Funato et al, 1998). Furthermore, in mice with amyloid deposits the half-life of A β is seen to double, from ~2 hrs to ~4 hrs (Cirrito et al, 2003). For these reasons, there has been growing interest in A β catabolism.

There are more than 20 ADEs; however, the general consensus is that a zinc-metalloprotease, neprilysin, is the major ADE in A β catabolism (Nalivaeva et al, 2012;

Shirotani et al, 2001). Neprilysin levels are reduced in individuals with AD (Wang et al, 2005), and are also seen to decline in response to events that are associated with increased AD risk, such as ischemia and hypoxia (Fisk et al, 2007; Nalivaeva et al, 2004). These studies highlight the potential importance of A β catabolism for a healthy brain.

1.2.5 Tau

Though not a focus of my PhD, the second hallmark of AD, the tau tangles, are not only notable for their coincidence with Alzheimer's disease, but for their importance in a range of neurodegenerative diseases, the "tauopathies". These include frontotemporal dementia, dementia puglistica, and progressive supranuclear palsy (Hutton et al, 1998; Roberts, 1988; Williams & Lees, 2009). Tau is not a single protein, but in fact a family of proteins, ranging from 352 – 441 amino acids in length, that are produced by the alternative splicing of a single gene on chromosome 17, *MAPT* (microtubule-associated protein tau) (Goedert et al, 1989). The tau proteins are abundant in the neurons, where they modulate both the flexibility and stability of axonal microtubules in distal axonal regions through their direct interaction with tubulin. It is this interaction that promotes the assembly of tubulin into microtubules.

Tau proteins are regulated through phosphorylation, with kinases such as PKN, which disrupts microtubule association (Taniguchi et al, 2001). There are a great number of potential phosphorylation sites in the tau proteins, 79 being present on the longest isoform. Of these, 30 have been found to be phosphorylated in non-pathological tau protein (Billingsley & Kincaid, 1997). Pathological tau is hyperphosphorylated, and aggregates into oligomers, β -sheets, and ultimately neurofibrillary tangles, though it is not clear whether hyperphosphorylation precedes or follows aggregation (Ballard et al, 2011). Whichever the case may be, once tau aggregation commences it perpetuates itself through recruiting more tau and spreading to additional brain regions. This has

been clearly demonstrated by the injection of pathological tau into wild-type mice, which induced formation of tau tangles consisting of endogenous tau (Clavaguera et al, 2009). Tauopathy symptoms do not arise from a loss of tau function, as tau knockout mice do not present neurodegenerative symptoms (Harada et al, 1994). Instead, the tau aggregates themselves are neurotoxic (Meraz-Rios et al, 2010).

Of particular interest is the interaction between A β and tau. The affinity of A β for tau is almost 1000-fold greater than the affinity of tau for itself, and formation of A β -tau promotes tau phosphorylation (Guo et al, 2006). Thus, it would seem that A β may be an important mediator of tau aggregation in AD. This is supported by the observation that phosphorylated tau is bound to both monomeric and oligomeric A β in the damaged neurons of AD patients and mouse models, and that these interactions are increased with disease progression (Manczak & Reddy, 2013), presumably with A β aggregation upstream of tau aggregation.

1.3 AMYLOID CASCADE HYPOTHESIS OF ALZHEIMER'S DISEASE

1.3.1 Genetic Support for an Amyloid Cascade

There has been some controversy as to the identity of the causative agent in Alzheimer's disease; however, there generally seems to be more to support A β aggregation preceding tau aggregation. The foundation for the "amyloid cascade hypothesis", which proposes that A β aggregation is the primary event in AD, may be considered to have first been laid down upon the observation that individuals with Down's syndrome invariably develop AD (Olson & Shaw, 1969). This discovery was particularly significant as those with Down's syndrome possess three copies of chromosome 21, the chromosome containing the *APP* gene. Consequently, individual's with Down's syndrome accumulate high levels of A β , as is characteristic of AD (Glenner & Wong, 1984). The concept of an amyloid hypothesis was further

established upon the discovery of a mutation within the A β sequence of *APP*, the Dutch mutation (E693Q). This was the earliest demonstration that mutations within *APP* may lead to enhanced amyloid deposition, while also illustrating the capacity of A β to aggregate independently of other AD correlates. The Dutch mutation leads to extensive A β plaque deposition in cerebral vessel walls, where it may lead to cerebral haemorrhage, apoptosis of cerebral endothelial cells, and AD itself (Levy et al, 1990; Miravalle et al, 2000; Van Broeckhoven et al, 1990).

Since the discovery of the Dutch mutation, there have been many more *APP* mutations found that are associated with AD, as shown in figure 1.03 (Benilova et al, 2012). Though these autosomal dominant mutations account for no more than 5 % of AD cases, and confer an “early-onset” form of the disease rather than a typical progression, they provide useful insights as to the role of A β in AD. For instance, it is apparent that many of these mutations cluster at secretase cleavage sites, where they promote the amyloidogenic pathway of APP, increasing A β production (Cai et al, 1993; Citron et al, 1992; Suzuki et al, 1994). This may be achieved through an inhibition of α -secretase activity, such as for the Flemish mutation (A692G), or a potentiation of β -secretase activity, as in the Swedish mutation (K670N/M671L) (Haass et al, 1995; Hardy, 1997). Additionally, several mutations in *APP* that lead to early-onset AD increase the aggregative properties of A β , such as the Arctic mutation (E693G) (Nilsberth et al, 2001). Additionally, there are over 100 mutations associated with early-onset AD that occur in the γ -secretase complex; these mutations influence the length distribution of A β peptides, promoting generation of longer, more hydrophobic alloforms, that aggregate more readily (Citron et al, 1997; Duff et al, 1996; Scheuner et al, 1996).

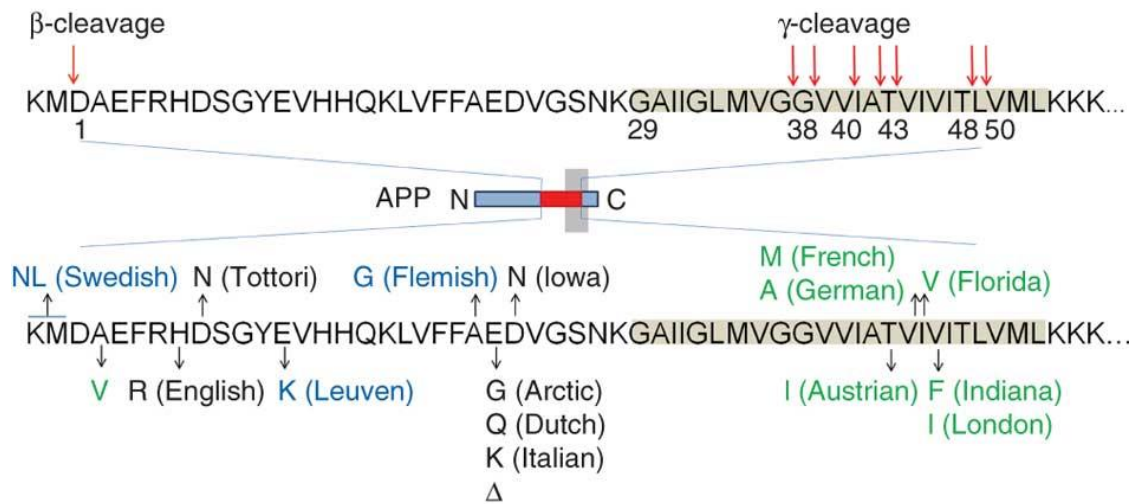


Figure 1.03 APP Mutations.

Red arrows indicate cleavage sites, and shaded grey indicates region within the plasma membrane. This figure shows mutations within *APP* that are associated with AD, some of which increase $A\beta$ production (blue), increase $A\beta$ self-association (black), or alter the ratio of $A\beta$ isoforms (green). Reprinted by permission from Macmillan Publishers Ltd: Nature Neuroscience, (Benilova et al, 2012), copyright (2012).

There also exist mutations outside of *APP* that do not lead to early-onset forms of the disease, but still are strongly associated with disease risk. Most notable is the $\epsilon 4$ allele of the *apolipoprotein E (APOE)* gene, which in heterozygotes increases AD risk by a factor of 4, and in homozygotes increases risk by a factor of 8 (Corder et al, 1993). *APOE* codes for a protein involved in cholesterol transport; however, for reasons that are not clear, the $\epsilon 4$ allele reduces A β clearance, and elevates A β aggregation (Mattson, 2004; Roses, 1997); both of which are crucial to AD pathology.

The number of mutations that directly affect A β , and in turn are associated with AD, strongly supports amyloid deposition as the initiator of AD. However, a further observation that has been critical in establishing the amyloid cascade hypothesis involves mutations that directly affect tau. Such mutations are observed to cause frontotemporal dementia with parkinsonism, rather than AD (Poorkaj et al, 1998; Puzzo et al, 2011; Spillantini et al, 1998). As frontotemporal dementia is characterised by both an extensive deposition of tau tangles, and profound, fatal, neurodegeneration, but does not induce A β deposition, it may be concluded that even under the most extreme of circumstances tau is not able to induce A β aggregation. Thus, though AD is a multifaceted disease, there is much evidence to implicate A β accumulation as the primary factor from which everything else follows, including tau tangle formation, validating the use of an amyloid-centric model for AD pathology.

1.3.2 Amyloid Cascade Hypothesis

The amyloid cascade hypothesis, as shown in figure 1.04, posits that AD begins with the accumulation and aggregation of A β (in particular self-assembly into oligomeric and protofibrillar species), and that this may occur due to genetic mutations, reductions in A β catabolism, and yet to be identified triggers, which are likely to be numerous (Hardy, 2006). This basic premise is the cornerstone upon which every iteration of the amyloid cascade hypothesis has rested; however, the details of the steps that follow, and their

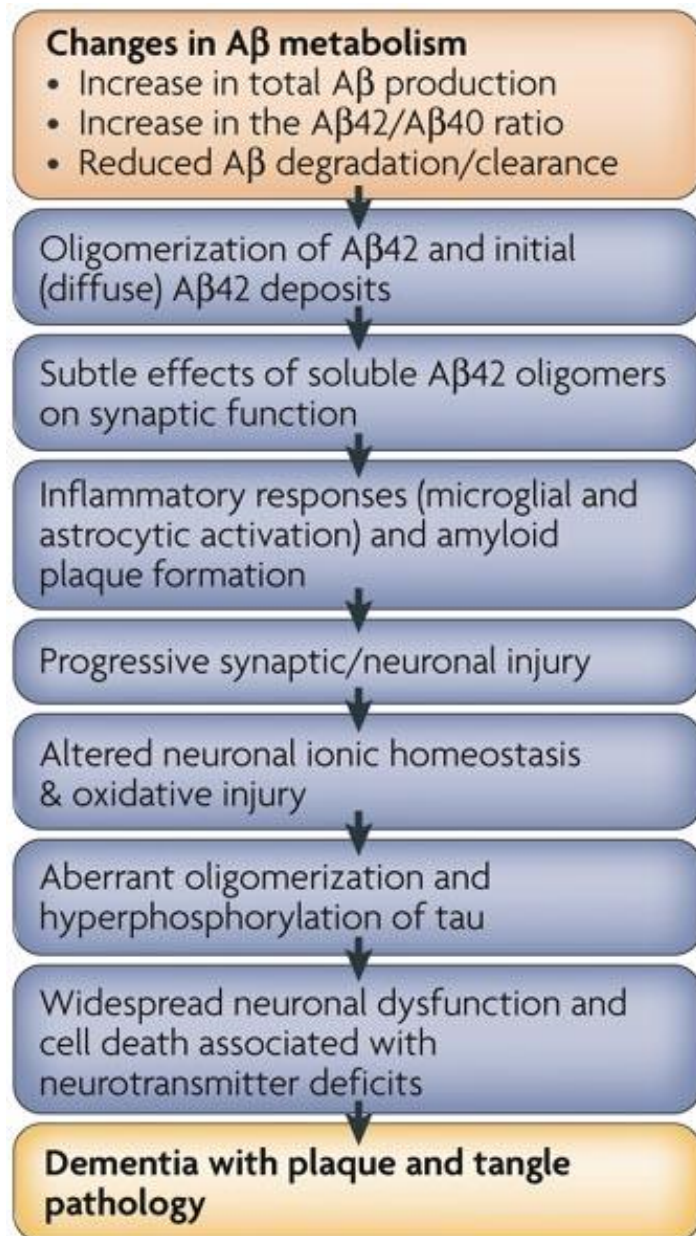


Figure 1.04 Amyloid Cascade Hypothesis.

A representative schematic of the amyloid cascade hypothesis. Reprinted by permission from Macmillan Publishers Ltd: Nature Reviews Molecular Cell Biology, (Haass & Selkoe, 2007), copyright (2007).

relative importance, are more contentious. Generally, it is believed that though the large A β plaques themselves may not be toxic, smaller intermediate species are, and these smaller assemblies can interact with and perturb synapses. In parallel to this, diffuse A β aggregates accumulate in the parenchyma, and incur inflammatory responses. This extended exposure to A β aggregates, both at the synapse and in the parenchyma, leads to neuronal degeneration, loss of ion homeostasis, and oxidative stress (Haass & Selkoe, 2007). Subsequently, the altered neurological environment, or perhaps a direct interaction between A β and tau (Guo et al, 2006), leads to hyperphosphorylation of tau, which then associates into tangles, exacerbating neuropathology through disruption of axonal transport and enhanced neurotoxicity (Haass & Selkoe, 2007). This culminates in a positive feedback of neurodegeneration, leading to the progressive symptoms of neuronal dysfunction typical of AD.

Though initially developed as a model for AD, the amyloid cascade hypothesis has now found broader application. This is as the misfolded structure of A β adopted in AD has been found to be a common feature of many protein misfolding diseases, including Parkinson's (Der-Sarkissian et al, 2003) and Huntington's (Scherzinger et al, 1999). As such, it is important for not just AD, but for protein misfolding diseases in general, to elucidate the misfolding pathway of A β .

1.4 AMYLOID- β MISFOLDING

1.4.1 A β Primary Sequence

As shall be discussed later, the two most notable alloforms of A β are 40 and 42 amino acids long, consisting of the following sequence:

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40
DAEFR HDSGY EVHHQ KLVFF AEDVG SNKGA IIGLM VGGVV / IA

Blue amino acids represent hydrophilic residues, whereas the red indicates hydrophobic. While the N-terminal is mainly hydrophilic, there are two major hydrophobic regions: the central hydrophobic core, from residues 17 – 21, and the C-terminus, from residues 29 – 40/42. The bulky side chains of these hydrophobic residues increase the propensity of A β to form β -sheet structures. Also of note are residues involved in A β 's chelation of metal ions (particularly the histidines), indicated here by underlining.

1.4.2 Monomeric A β Structure

Monomeric A β is generally considered to be an intrinsically disordered peptide, having no defined tertiary structure, and exhibiting a high degree of flexibility (Uversky et al, 2008). Early nuclear magnetic resonance (NMR) data demonstrated that monomeric A β adopts a metastable “collapsed coil” secondary structure; a compact series of loops, turns, and strands, with no β -sheet or α -helical structure (Zhang et al, 2000). More recent studies have emphasised that there are in fact a diverse range of morphologies available for monomeric A β , with A β exhibiting a capacity to adopt both α -helical and β -sheet motifs (Sgourakis et al, 2011; Vivekanandan et al, 2011). The diverse ensemble of structures that are rapidly sampled by monomeric A β has been suggested to provide a starting point for misfolding and aggregation (Sgourakis et al, 2011; Yang & Teplow, 2008), which may proceed down two primary pathways, as shown in figure 1.05a (Faller et al, 2013).

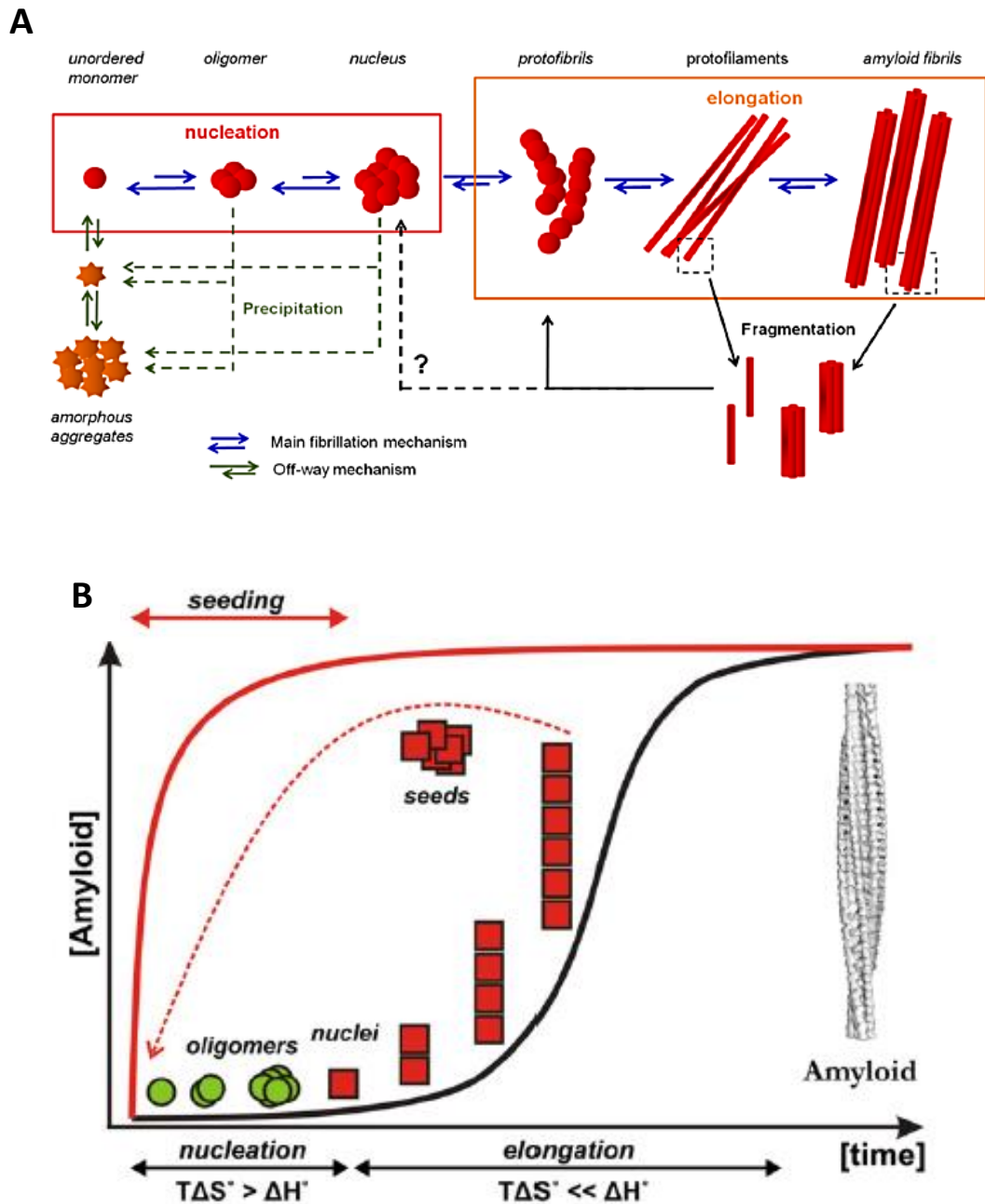


Figure 1.05 A β Aggregative Pathways.

(A) A representative schematic of amyloid- β aggregation, highlighting the alternative routes of amorphous aggregation, and fibrillogenesis, the second of which is thought essential to Alzheimer's disease pathology. Reprinted with permission from (Faller et al, 2013), copyright (2013) American Chemical Society. (B) Kinetics of amyloid fibrillogenesis. The entropic cost for nucleus formation that creates a kinetic barrier that may be overcome with addition of a seed. Reprinted from (Eichner & Radford, 2011), Copyright (2011), with permission from Elsevier.

1.4.3 Plaques

The characteristic A β “plaques” of AD, are composed partly of amorphous aggregates of the peptide; unordered precipitates of A β that arise from aberrant interactions following adoption of a β -sheet rich fold, and are comprised themselves of a diverse range of aggregates (Goncalves et al, 2010); and amyloid fibres, a much more orderly aggregative pathway proceeding the adoption of a β -sheet rich fold in A β . Though initially considered as a crucial mediator of AD pathology (Alzheimer et al, 1995), it is now generally considered that the plaques are a by-product of the disease, and though they may be in equilibrium with more toxic aggregate species, they are not the primary perpetuator. Evidence for this is provided by the clinical trial of an A β vaccine, which though it removed plaques did not prevent progressive neurodegeneration (Holmes et al, 2008). Additionally, it has been demonstrated that oligomers and protofibrils much better correlate with disease progression than plaques (Lue et al, 1999). The pathway towards generating oligomers and protofibrils involves the more ordered aggregative pathway of fibrillogenesis, and as such is of more relevance to disease aetiology than amorphous aggregation.

1.4.4 Amyloid Fibre Structure

It has been determined with X-ray fibre diffraction that A β may self-associate into fibres with a cross- β structure, in which β -sheets are orientated nearly perpendicular to the fibril axis, with intermolecular hydrogen bonding parallel to the axis (Eanes & Glenner, 1968; Geddes et al, 1968; Sikorski et al, 2003). This has been expanded upon with electron paramagnetic resonance (EPR), which has been used to identify the location and contacts of β -sheet strands within the fibre (Torok et al, 2002). This identified that though there are regions of mobility, such as in the N-terminus and between residues 23 – 26 (which likely contains a bend or turn region), the A β fibre structure is generally ordered and specific, forming in register parallel β -sheets within the fibre. This has

been supported with hydrogen/deuterium exchange, which shows that about half of the backbone amide protons are protected from exchange, indicative of their being within highly structured core regions of the fibre (Kheterpal et al, 2003).

Electron and atomic-force microscopy have been used to delineate the topological character of amyloid fibres, revealing that they are long, straight, non-branching structures, that themselves are composed of a number of protofilaments that entwine one another to form the complete fibre (Goldsbury et al, 1999; Jimenez et al, 2002; Serpell et al, 2000). Insights into the atomic organisation of the cross- β motif have also been advanced using X-ray crystallography (Nelson & Eisenberg, 2006; Sawaya et al, 2007). Small fragments from a variety of amyloidogenic proteins were used, revealing that for amyloid structures pairs of β -sheets join via a dry “steric zipper” configuration: an interdigitating of sidechains. It has been proposed that such an interaction may drive the association of β -sheets in early stages of amyloid fibre formation.

Interestingly, it is now known that more than 20 other proteins involved in disease can misfold and form these cross- β amyloid fibrils (Sunde et al, 1997). This observation, combined with the existence of functional amyloids in yeast (Wickner, 1994), bacteria (Chapman et al, 2002), and even humans (Fowler et al, 2006), supports the notion that amyloid assemblies were probably a prominent early fold in the evolution of life, that has since been retained (Chernoff, 2004; Eichner & Radford, 2011). However, the diversity of proteins that form pathological amyloid structures not only serves to further incentivise an elucidation of the process, but also demonstrates that amyloid fibrillogenesis is not the product of a specific native structure or sequence that has been conserved. Rather, it seems that it is a capacity of a protein to adopt erroneous conformations that underlies amyloid fibre formation. This has been demonstrated with transthyretin, as inducing its partial misfolding with acidic conditions is seen to promote amyloid fibre formation (Colon & Kelly, 1992). Thus, proteins that are inherently unstructured, such as A β , are seen to readily form amyloid fibrils (Eichner et

al, 2011; Sgourakis et al, 2011; Yang & Teplow, 2008).

Despite the shared cross- β fold of amyloid fibrils, there is still a broad diversity of conformations available to be adopted at the macromolecular level. This has been shown extensively with such techniques as cryo-electron microscopy (cryo-EM) and solid-state NMR (ssNMR), which, as shown in figure 1.06, have demonstrated a great number of ways in which amyloid fibres may vary. These include the number of proto-filaments that may constitute a mature fibril (Jimenez et al, 2002), whether parallel or anti-parallel β -sheets comprise the cross- β fold (Iwata et al, 2006; Nielsen et al, 2009), the periodicity of twists along the fibril (Meinhardt et al, 2009), and a fibre's axial symmetry (Petkova et al, 2005). These variations in structure are significant as they may confer differences in a fibre's physical, chemical and biological properties. This is well demonstrated through consideration of the prion protein, for which the tertiary structure adopted by the misfolded protein determines the "strain" of prion disease, and its related pathology (Prusiner, 1998). Furthermore, it has more recently been shown that the conformational stability of a prion strain determines its incubation time (Colby et al, 2009).

Though fibril structure is sensitive to sequence, with a single point mutation in $A\beta_{(1-40)}$ (the Iowa mutation D23N) switching fibril structure from predominantly parallel to predominantly anti-parallel β -sheet, a change in structure which may underlie the enhanced pathogenicity of $A\beta$ in those with the mutation (Tycko et al, 2009), environment is also an important determinant of fibril structure. It has been shown with $A\beta_{(1-40)}$ that a change from agitated to quiescent conditions causes a switch in the axial symmetry of fibres from 2-fold to 3-fold, which in turn influences fibres' potential to kill neuronal cell cultures, presumably as different side-chains are exposed, despite identical sequences (Paravastu et al, 2008; Petkova et al, 2005). Notably, as for prion strains, mature $A\beta$ fibres impart their own structure upon daughter fibres. This explains why brain-derived $A\beta$ fibres are not polymorphic, and also provides a potential

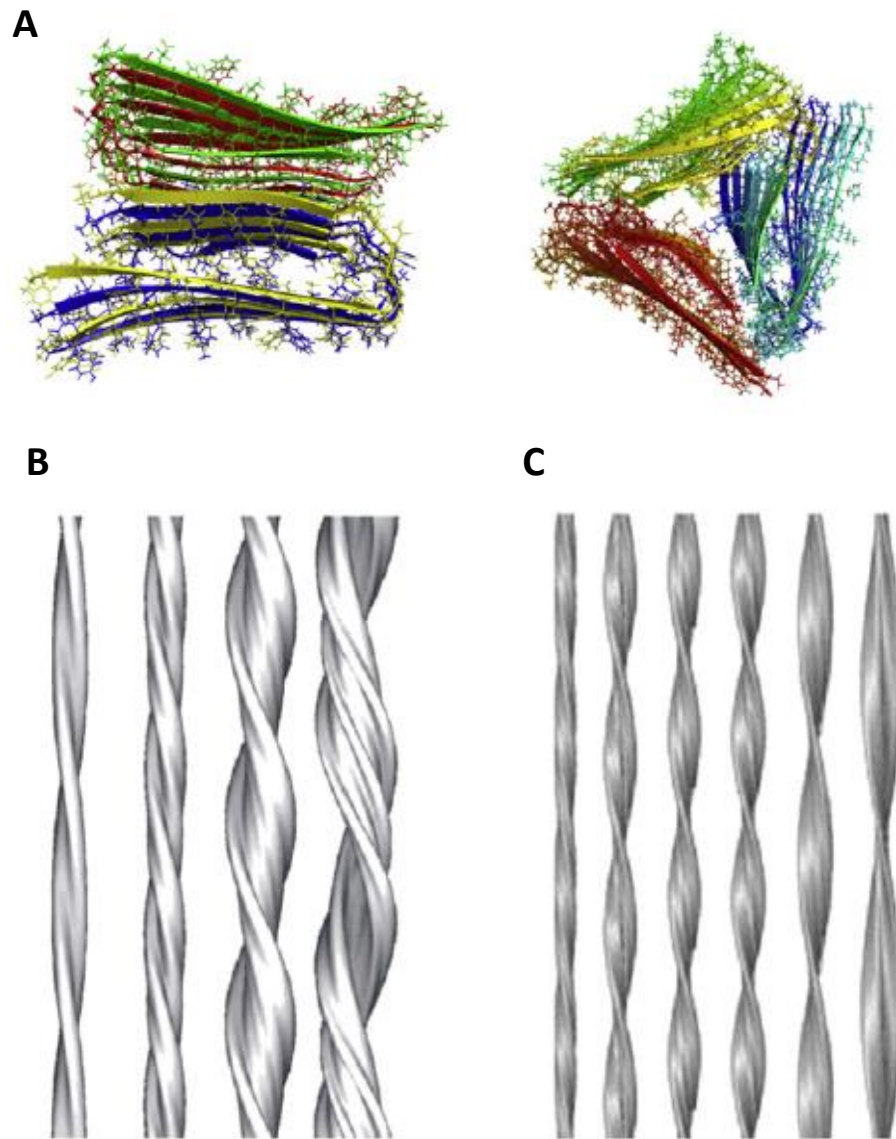


Figure 1.06 Diversity of Amyloid Fibres.

(A) It has been shown with ssNMR that growing Aβ₍₁₋₄₀₎ quiescently results in a 3-fold symmetry rather than 2-fold (Paravastu et al, 2008; Petkova et al, 2005). (B) Cryo-EM showing amyloid fibrils of insulin containing 2 – 6 proto-fibrils (Jimenez et al, 2002). (C) Cryo-EM showing diversity of twist frequency for Aβ₍₁₋₄₀₎ fibres (Meinhardt et al, 2009). Reprinted from (Eichner & Radford, 2011), Copyright (2011), with permission from Elsevier.

explanation for the variations in disease development observed between patients, as it has been identified that AD patients with distinct clinical histories possess distinct predominant A β fibril structures (Lu et al, 2013). The potential for prion-like propagation of AD strains has recently been explored through transmission studies, in which transgenic mice were inoculated with brain homogenates of patients with sporadic and heritable (Arctic and Swedish) forms of AD (Watts et al, 2014). Mice treated with the three samples presented two distinct sets of disease behaviours, with Arctic AD causing one set of symptoms, and both sporadic and Swedish AD causing the second set. This divergent pathology was retained during second passage to mice, establishing that A β strains have the potential to be serially transmissible. The high-fidelity preservation of A β fibre strains is likely due to the crystal-like seeding through which they are formed, in which parent morphology determines daughter morphology.

1.4.5 Amyloid Fibre Formation

A general agreement of the fundamental kinetics for fibre formation has been reached in recent years. Fibre growth undergoes a characteristic sigmoidal growth curve, as shown in figure 1.05b, in which the rate-limiting step is the nucleation phase. This is a stochastic process, in which nuclei consisting of several monomeric units transiently form and dissociate, due to the resultant molecular interactions not exceeding the entropic cost of association (Schnabel, 2011). This creates a kinetic barrier to the commencement of fibre formation, leading to a lag-time analogous to that observed in crystallisation; indeed, as for crystallisation, the addition of a seed (in this case preformed fibrils) overcomes this barrier and no lag-time is observed (Come et al, 1993). Following the nucleation phase is the elongation phase.

During the elongation phase, stabilised nuclei act as templates for the further addition of monomers, generating nascent fibrils. Mature fibrils are then formed from the continuous addition of monomers to the growing fibril ends (Lomakin et al, 1996; Walsh

et al, 1999). This gives rise to the exponential period of growth shown in figure 1.05b, which ultimately plateaus once a dynamic equilibrium is reached (Wetzel, 2006). It has been suggested that the nucleation-elongation model is insufficient, as inclusion of both fragmentation and secondary nucleation events have been seen to provide a better agreement between computational models and observed data (Knowles et al, 2009; Xue et al, 2008). Such steps lead to a greater acceleration of fibril formation during the elongation phase, as they increase the number of fibril ends available to which monomers may be added. However, now thought to be more significant to disease pathology than fibres are small A β aggregates, oligomers. Oligomers may serve as precursors to fibres, form from fibril fragmentation, or perhaps even compete with fibre formation.

1.4.6 Soluble Oligomers

As well as soluble aggregates better correlating with disease progression than larger insoluble aggregates (Lue et al, 1999), several studies have directly implicated them in disease pathology. For instance, when fibril growth is inhibited with low levels of clusterin, A β -derived diffusible ligands (ADDLs) form instead, a spectrum of globular oligomeric assemblies of 17 – 42 kDa; these have been demonstrated to bind to specific cell-surface receptors in neuronal cultures and exhibit neurotoxic potential (Lambert et al, 1998). These observations are supported by *in vivo* research, which has shown that in rats, a heterogeneous population of A β oligomers, with neither fibres nor monomers present, is capable of inhibiting hippocampal long-term potentiation (Walsh et al, 2002). Similarly, in mouse models the formation of a 56 kDa oligomer (A β *56) has been identified as coinciding with onset of behavioural symptoms; this assembly has since been isolated and injected into wild type rats, which then also developed memory deficits (Lesne et al, 2006).

A greater ability to diffuse, differences in structure, and more substantial exposure of

hydrophobic regions have all been suggested to confer the enhanced pathogenicity of A β oligomers. However, despite there being support for each of these proposals, such as the structure of ADDLs enabling its interaction with Fyn, a tyrosine kinase linked with apoptosis (Lambert et al, 1998), or evidence that fragmentation of A β fibres increases cytotoxic potential through an increase in the number of exposed hydrophobic ends (Xue et al, 2009), a consensus as to their relative significance has not yet been reached. This is partly due to the heterogeneity of oligomeric assemblies, which vary dramatically in size, from 8 – 56 kDa (Lesne et al, 2006; Walsh et al, 1999), as well as structure, forming annular pore-like assemblies, flexible curved protofibrils, or the perfect spheres of the “amylospheroids” (Lasagna-Reeves & Kaye, 2011; Matsumura et al, 2011; Walsh et al, 1999). The diversity of oligomers partly arises from differences in assembly pathways between A β alloforms, the two most notable being A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ and A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎.

1.4.5 A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ vs. A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ Aggregation

A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ and A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ are of most interest as they respectively represent both the most prevalent and most pathological forms of the peptide (Burdick et al, 1992; Lambert et al, 1998). The particular significance of A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ in AD has been cemented through observation of certain familial forms of the disease, for which the ratio of A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ to A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ is seen to shift from 9:1 to 7:3 (Citron et al, 1997; Duff et al, 1996; Scheuner et al, 1996). These familial forms of AD have mutations in either *APP* itself, or in two proteins thought to comprise the γ -secretase complex, presenilin 1 and presenilin 2. These mutations all increase production of A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ relative to A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎, and lead to early-onset forms of the disease.

It has been suggested that the reason A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ is more greatly associated with AD than A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ is due to its enhanced capacity to form oligomers, as evidenced by the demonstration that A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ may form stable trimers/tetramers, a quality not thought to

be shared by $A\beta_{(1-40)}$ (Chen & Glabe, 2006). In addition to this, $A\beta_{(1-42)}$ aggregates more readily than $A\beta_{(1-40)}$, with oligomers forming at a much earlier time-point (Burdick et al, 1992; Chen & Glabe, 2006). This difference in the kinetics of self-association is partly due to $A\beta_{(1-42)}$ having an additional alanine and isoleucine; the resultant increase in hydrophobicity would certainly be expected to lead to a concomitant rise in rates of self-association. However, there are also thought to be significant differences in the fundamental structures of $A\beta_{(1-42)}$ and $A\beta_{(1-40)}$.

A comparison between the structures of $A\beta_{(1-42)}$ and $A\beta_{(1-40)}$ peptides is difficult, as they both populate a broad ensemble of conformations. However, a combination of molecular dynamic simulations and NMR data sampling provided us early insights (Sgourakis et al, 2007; Yang & Teplow, 2008). Initial simulations demonstrated the C-terminus of $A\beta_{(1-42)}$ to be more stable than that of $A\beta_{(1-40)}$, with it being able to adopt a β -hairpin structure that may facilitate formation of amyloid aggregates (Sgourakis et al, 2007). This was corroborated by *ab initio* simulations that incorporated a modular organisation of $A\beta_{(1-42)}$ and $A\beta_{(1-40)}$ peptides to simplify the folding dynamics, with residues 1 – 5, 10 – 13, 17 – 22, 28 – 37, and 39 – 40/42 comprising relatively independent folding units that are connected by four turn structures (Yang & Teplow, 2008). As previously, $A\beta_{(1-42)}$ was observed to form a more stable β -structure than that of $A\beta_{(1-40)}$, with the two additional amino acids increasing contacts within the C-terminus, as well as between the C-terminus and the central hydrophobic cluster, enabling $A\beta_{(1-42)}$ to more readily adopt an amyloid conformation. Differences in fibril structure have since been confirmed with ssNMR, revealing $A\beta_{(1-42)}$ to have a triple β -sheet motif, incompatible with $A\beta_{(1-40)}$ monomers (Xiao et al, 2015); furthermore, a recent cryo-EM derived model has demonstrated that the $A\beta_{(1-42)}$ dimers comprising $A\beta_{(1-42)}$ fibres possess a kinked c-termini interface, leading to an increase in the number of peptide-peptide interactions than in $A\beta_{(1-40)}$ fibres (Schmidt et al, 2015).

These differences in underlying structure are thought to lead to different routes of

aggregation for these two peptides. A variety of techniques, including size exclusion chromatography, photo-induced crosslinking of unmodified proteins, electron microscopy, and dynamic light scattering, have provided evidence that $A\beta_{(1-42)}$ fibrillogenesis is preceded by the formation of on-pathway spheroidal pentamer/hexamer oligomeric units, which ultimately rearrange to form fibres, as illustrated in figure 1.07. However, for $A\beta_{(1-40)}$ no such oligomeric species were observed (Bitan et al, 2003). Support for a fundamental disparity in aggregative mechanism has been provided through investigations into mixtures of these peptides. For instance, the addition of $A\beta_{(1-40)}$ to $A\beta_{(1-42)}$ demonstrably prevents formation of $A\beta_{(1-42)}$ fibres (Jan et al, 2008), instead stabilising $A\beta_{(1-42)}$ intermediates (Kuperstein et al, 2010). Likewise, the presence of $A\beta_{(1-42)}$ is able to significantly frustrate formation of $A\beta_{(1-40)}$ fibres (Chang et al, 2013; Jan et al, 2008; Kuperstein et al, 2010). Thus, a diverse population of oligomers may form due to variations in the misfolding landscape between different $A\beta$ alloforms, but also as different alloforms may influence each other's aggregative pathways. Unfortunately, the exact pathogenic mechanism of these amyloid aggregates is still a subject of intense debate. Below I shall discuss several of the most well established hypotheses.

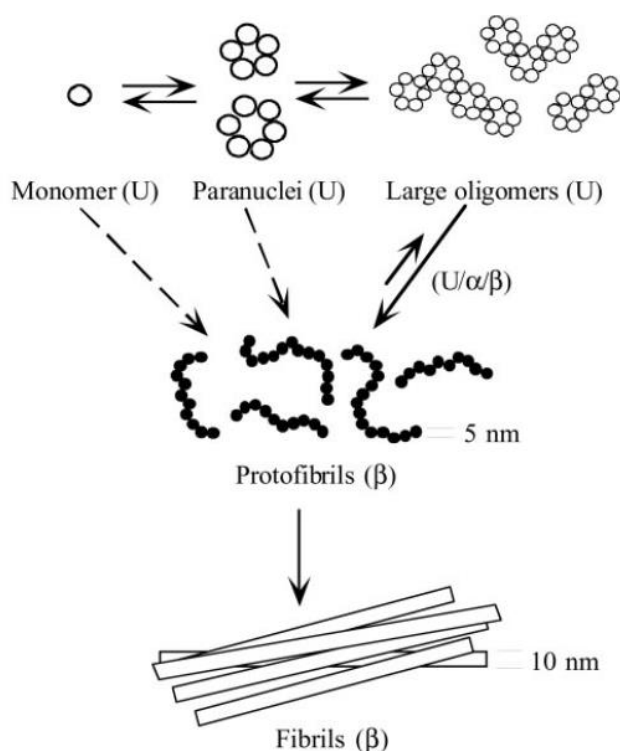


Figure 1.07 $A\beta_{(1-42)}$ Fibre Formation.

A simple model of $A\beta_{(1-42)}$ aggregation. Adapted from (Bitan et al, 2003). Copyright © 2003, The National Academy of Sciences.

1.5 MECHANISMS OF AMYLOID- β PATHOGENICITY

1.5.1 Oxidative Damage

The brain is particularly vulnerable to oxidative stress, due to its great oxygen demand, elevated levels of polyunsaturated fats, and high levels of redox transition metals (Bazinet & Laye, 2014; Masamoto & Tanishita, 2009; Viles, 2012); thus, oxidative damage is a potential mechanism of toxicity in neurodegenerative disease. This is underscored by the fact that several markers of oxidative stress are found to be present in AD, including protein oxidation, oxidation of DNA, and lipid peroxidation (Butterfield et al, 2002; Mecocci et al, 1994; Pamplona et al, 2005). Interestingly, an amino acid suggested to be crucial for A β neurotoxicity, Met35, is found to be oxidised in the brains of AD patients (Dong et al, 2003). The resultant methionine sulfoxide has been implicated in the generation of free-radicals in the brain of AD patients (Butterfield & Boyd-Kimball, 2005; Hensley et al, 1994), a situation which may be exacerbated as the enzyme capable of converting methionine sulfoxide back to methionine, methionine sulfoxide reductase, is observed to be diminished in the AD brain (Gabbita et al, 1999; Lovell et al, 2000).

Despite it being previously suggested that the generation of radicals by A β is oxygen dependent but metal independent (Hensley et al, 1994), the current consensus is that binding to a redox active metal, such as copper or iron, facilitates the generation of hydrogen peroxide and free radicals through Fenton/Haber-Weiss reactions (Huang et al, 1999; Liu et al, 2006; Nadal et al, 2008; Opazo et al, 2002). The resultant oxidative stress may impact neuronal health in a number of ways, as shown in figure 1.08. Of particular significance is the disruption of Ca²⁺ homeostasis, which causes excitotoxicity, disrupts neuronal plasticity, and ultimately leads to cell death. The function of mitochondria are also greatly perturbed, as the consequent lipid peroxidation disrupts the function of membrane proteins, such as ion-motive ATPases

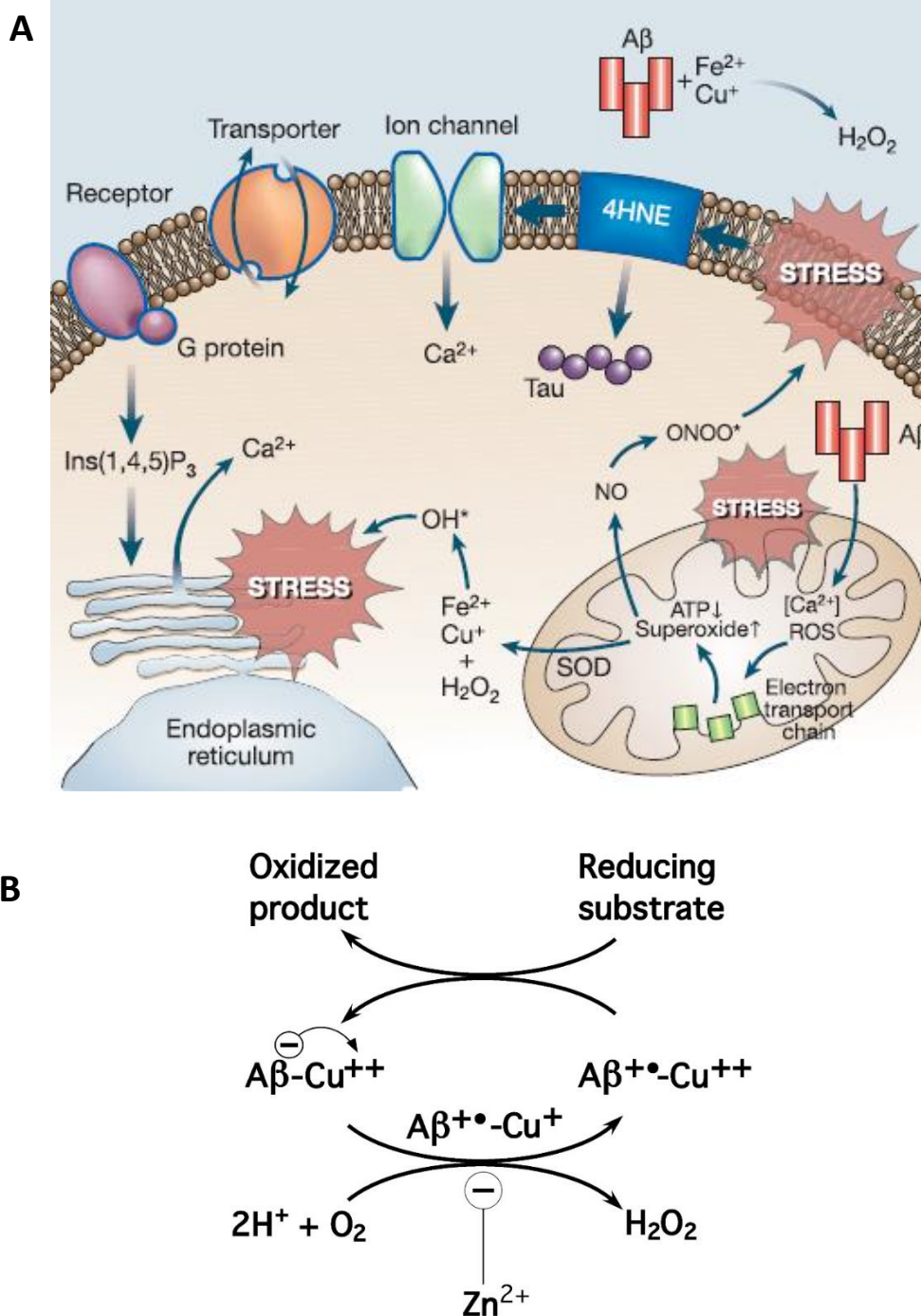


Figure 1.08 A β Induced Oxidative Stress.

(A) Reactive oxygen species generated by A β may impact cell health in a great many ways; for instance, lipid peroxidation impacts the function of cell membrane transporters, energy metabolism of mitochondria is perturbed, Ca²⁺ reserves in the endoplasmic reticulum are released, and the generation of the neurotoxic aldehyde, 4HNE, may oxidise tau and promote its aggregation. Reprinted by permission from Macmillan Publishers Ltd: Nature, (Mattson, 2004), copyright (2004). (B) A model for H₂O₂ production from A β -Cu²⁺. A β -Cu²⁺ may be restored by a number of biological reducing agents, such as dopamine and vitamin C, the products of which may themselves be toxic. Reprinted from (Opazo et al, 2002).

and the electron transport chain (Mattson, 1997).

Though A β exerts oxidative stress *in vivo*, it is not clear whether this is the primary mechanism of A β neurotoxicity in AD. However, both oxidative stress and impaired energy metabolism have been associated with an increase in the amyloidogenic processing of APP (Gabuzda et al, 1994); thus, A β 's oxidative potential may lead to an accumulation of A β , and a positive feedback loop of disease progression, regardless as to whether oxidation is the crucial factor in AD aetiology.

1.5.2 Aberrant Signalling

A β may perturb brain function through interfering with the signalling pathway of *N*-methyl-D-aspartate receptors (NMDARs), a glutamate receptor, and in this way reduce synaptic transmission, disrupt LTP, and ultimately result in cell death (Haass & Selkoe, 2007). It has been observed that exposure of NMDARs to A β promotes endocytosis of some NMDARs through a mechanism that is dependent on $\alpha 7$ nicotinic-receptors (Snyder et al, 2005). This is significant, as NMDAR activation promotes the phosphorylation and activation of a transcription factor, cAMP response element binding protein (CREB), that activates a number of genes involved in learning, synapse formation, and neuronal survival (Riccio et al, 1999; Taubenfeld et al, 2001). Thus, A β induced uptake of NMDA could inhibit learning, synapse integrity, and neuron survival, and in this way contribute towards AD pathology. Conversely, it has also been reported that A β is capable of elevating NMDAR activity, inducing steady-state NMDAR currents (You et al, 2012), supporting the heightened NMDAR activity previously seen in rat neurons (Wu et al, 1995). Such a potentiation of NMDAR activity is correspondingly harmful to neurons, as the subsequent chronic Ca²⁺ overload would induce synaptic loss (You et al, 2012), also contributing towards AD pathology, though through an alternate route.

The inconsistency of A β action upon NMDARs may in part be due to the $\alpha 7$ nicotinic-receptors that are required for NMDAR reuptake being non-uniformly distributed throughout the brain (Fabian-Fine et al, 2001; Zarei et al, 1999). However, the primary reason seems likely to arise from the nature of the NMDAR-A β interaction varying with subunit composition (Kessels et al, 2013; Li et al, 2011).

With transgenic mouse hippocampal slice cultures, it has been shown that inhibition of A β 's interaction with NR2B-containing NMDARs prevents tau phosphorylation but does not attenuate dendritic spine loss or the elevated levels of caspase-3, whereas inhibition of the interaction with NR2A-containing NMDARs prevents loss of dendritic spines, down regulates caspase-3, and has no impact on tau phosphorylation (Tackenberg et al, 2013). This suggests two pathogenic pathways may originate from the interaction of NMDARs and A β independently of each other: caspase-3 induced apoptosis via NR2A-containing NMDARs, and tau mediated neurodegeneration through the NR2B-containing NMDARs. This also highlights the multifaceted nature of AD that has made it difficult to determine which mechanism of toxicity, if any, is the principal contributor towards AD pathology.

1.5.3 Cell Membranes Disruption

There is substantial support for A β exerting its neurotoxicity through a disruption of neuronal cell membrane integrity. This has been suggested to occur either through an insertion of ion-channel like assemblies of A β into the cell membrane (Arispe, 1993; Arispe et al, 1996; Jang et al, 2008; Quist et al, 2005), or through lowering the dielectric barrier of the membrane itself, through thinning and even puncturing the membrane (Kayed et al, 2004; Sokolov et al, 2006; Williams et al, 2010; Xue et al, 2009), presumably via the hydrophobic ends of fibrillar aggregates, as seen in figure 1.09 (Milanesi et al, 2012). For both scenarios, the subsequent loss in regulation of

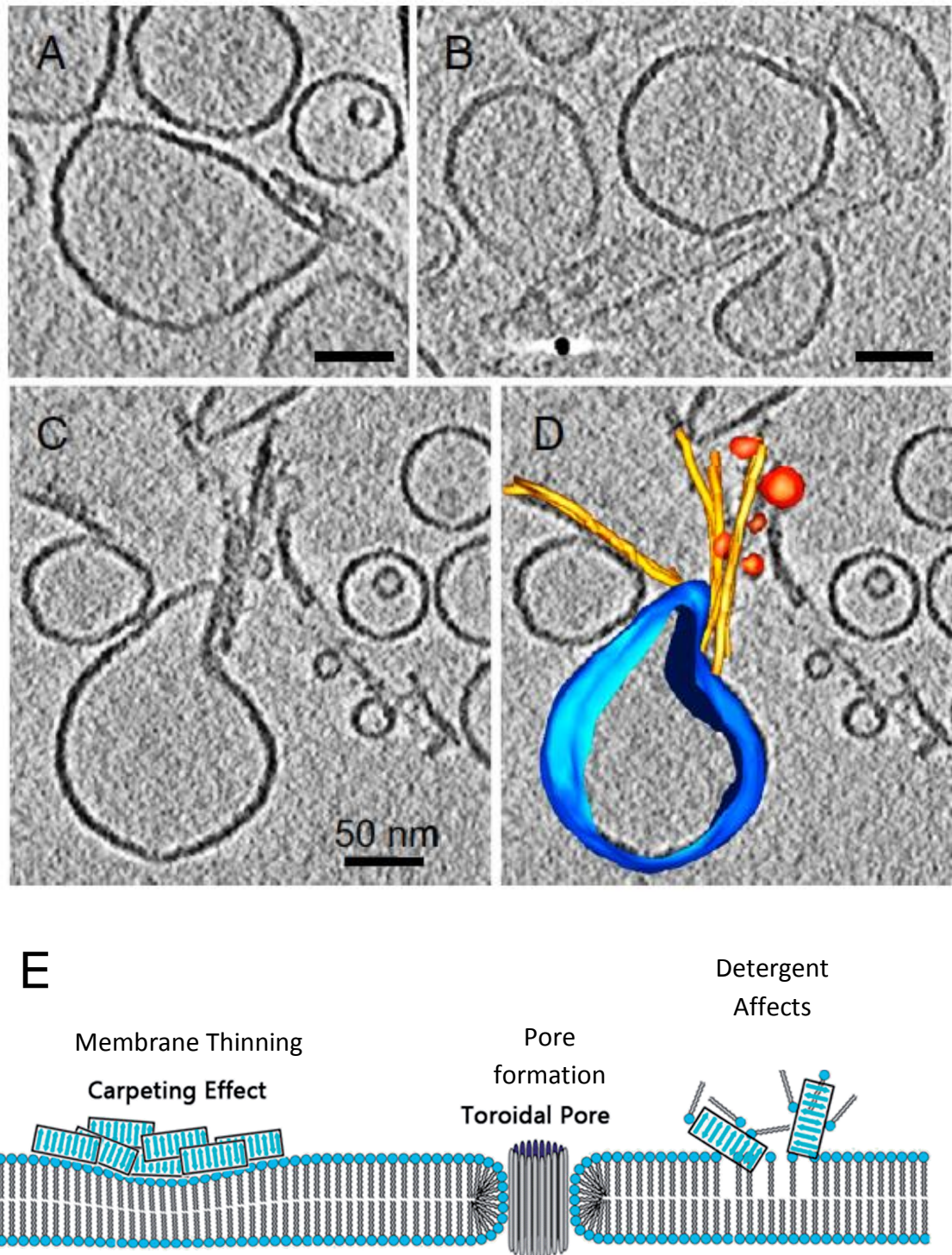


Figure 1.09 A β Induced Membrane Distortion.

Cryoelectron tomograms of amyloid fibrils (of β_2 -microglobulin) clearly disrupting the membranes of unilamellar vesicles (A-C), and a rendered 3D model of this interaction (D). Reprinted from (Milanesi et al, 2012), Copyright © 2015 National Academy of Sciences. Scale bar 50 nm. (E) Schematic of three mechanisms through which A β is thought to disrupt cell membrane integrity. Reproduced from (Zhang et al, 2014), with permission of The Royal Society of Chemistry.

intracellular ions, particularly Ca^{2+} , would cause synaptic dysfunction and neuronal loss (Khachaturian, 1987; Mattson et al, 1992), thus contributing towards AD pathology.

The occurrence of pathological interactions between $\text{A}\beta$ and cell membranes is physiologically feasible; as $\text{A}\beta$ is cleaved from APP at the cell membrane it may retain an affinity to the membrane, especially as the amphipathic phospholipids provide an extensive surface for $\text{A}\beta$ binding (Williams & Serpell, 2011). This interaction has been studied extensively, using a range of biophysical techniques, including atomic-force microscopy, ssNMR, cryo-EM/tomography, and fluorescence spectroscopy, with biomimetic vesicles providing a simplified system that may be stringently regulated. Preliminary studies used only single-lipid vesicles, consisting entirely of phosphatidylcholine (PC), a neutral lipid that is a major constituent of the outer leaflet of the cell membrane (Andrick et al, 1991; Wirtz, 1991). Even in such a simplified model, a relationship between the membranes and $\text{A}\beta$ is evident, with the vesicles dramatically influencing the aggregative properties of $\text{A}\beta$, through an increase in the lag time of fibre formation (Sabate et al, 2005). Additionally, early studies established that $\text{A}\beta$ has the capacity to penetrate the membranes of these minimal models, and that vesicles comprised of a single acidic lipid, particularly the highly acidic phosphatidylinositol, could induce $\text{A}\beta$ to adopt a β -structure in a pH dependent manner, as shown with circular dichroism (McLaurin & Chakrabartty, 1997).

The success of these early studies in establishing the importance of the interaction between $\text{A}\beta$ and cell membranes is particularly striking, as *in vivo* it is now understood that there are additional components that may aid the interaction between membranes and $\text{A}\beta$. One such component is cholesterol, an essential constituent of the membrane *in vivo*, but that has also been found to be an important risk factor for AD (Breteler et al, 1998; Kivipelto & Solomon, 2006). The role of cholesterol in a healthy brain is to regulate the fluidity of the cell membrane (Ohvo-Rekila et al, 2002), while also decreasing permeability to small solutes (Haines, 2001; Yeagle, 1991). However,

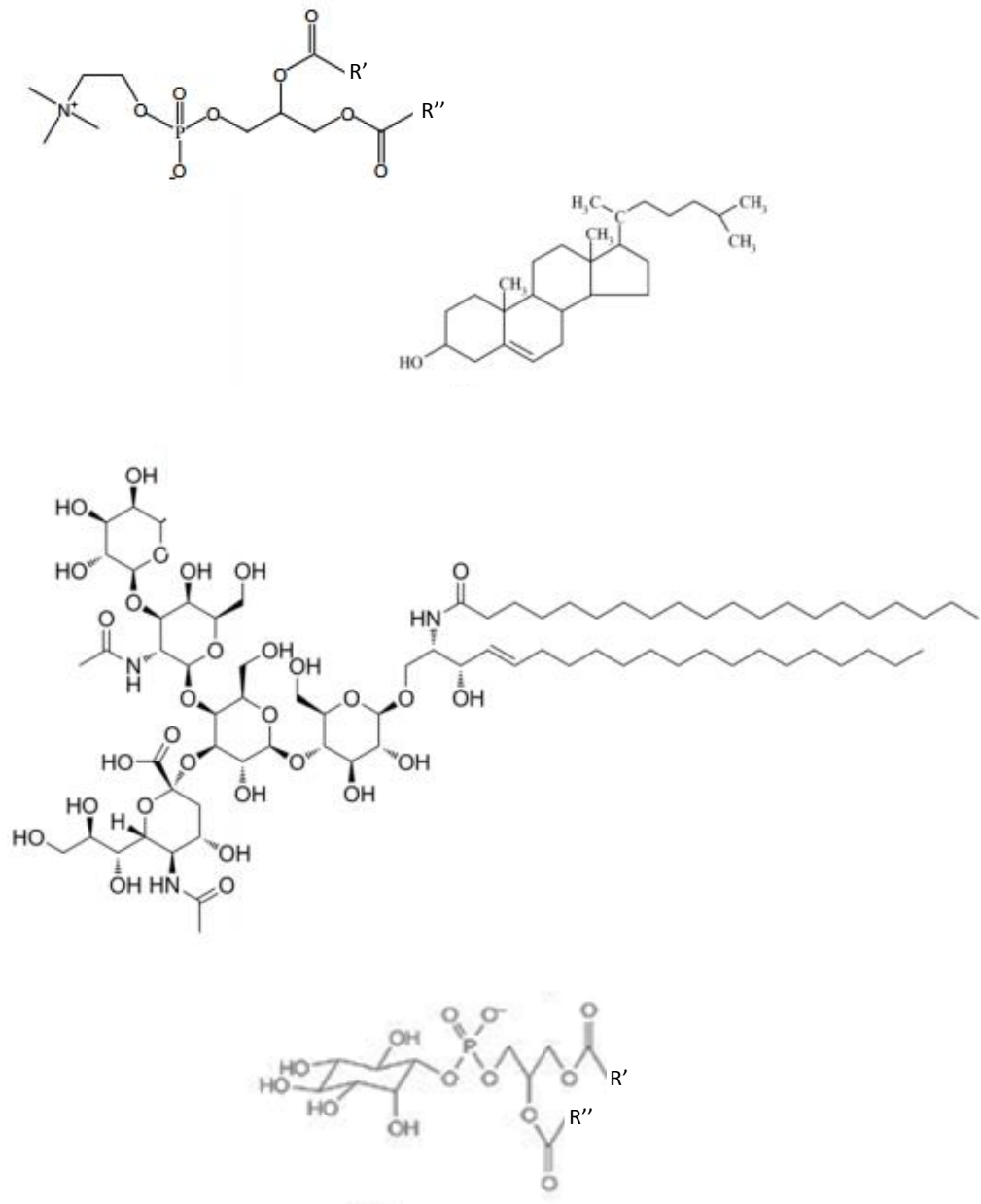


Figure 1.10 Lipid Structures.

From the top to the bottom, structures of phosphatidylcholine, cholesterol, GM1, and phosphatidylinositol. Adapted from (Becucci et al, 2014).

cholesterol has also been seen to aid in the insertion of A β into small unilamellar vesicles and lipid monolayers, while also promoting the adoption of an α -helical structure, presumably inhibiting A β aggregation (Ji et al, 2002). This has made it somewhat unclear as to whether membrane cholesterol may prevent or augment AD pathogenicity.

Evidence that membrane cholesterol is diminished in those with AD (Mason et al, 1992; Roth et al, 1995), and the observation that membrane cholesterol inversely correlates with A $\beta_{(1-40)}$ induced cell death, of both PC-12 and SH-SY5Y cells (Yip et al, 2001), seemingly suggests a protective role. However, it has also been shown that membrane cholesterol facilitates the insertion of A $\beta_{(1-42)}$ oligomers into neuronal cell membranes, which subsequently induces a rearrangement of the lipid membrane that the authors suggest may have an important role in AD, through a disruption of intercellular signalling at the synapse (Ashley et al, 2006). Additionally, with both synthetic lipid mixtures and vascular smooth muscle cell membranes, A β toxicity is observed to be proportional to membrane binding, which in turn is dependent on the presence of membrane cholesterol; the implied relationship between cholesterol and A β toxicity was confirmed when a reduction of cholesterol was demonstrated to significantly ameliorate the toxic effects of both A $\beta_{(1-40)}$ and A $\beta_{(1-42)}$ (Subasinghe et al, 2003). Thus, the relationship between membrane cholesterol and A β is highly contentious, and though discrepancies may potentially arise in part from differences in cells, A β alloforms, or the aggregated states of A β , this does not resolve all disputes in the literature. However, it is clear that cholesterol is a significant factor in determining the relationship between A β and cell membranes *in vivo*, so to develop an accurate model of A β at the cell membrane, it is a necessary constituent to include.

Gangliosides are another important component of the cell membrane in AD aetiology. They are a family of glycosphingolipids (consisting of hydrophilic sialic acid moieties on a terminal oligosaccharide, and a hydrophobic ceramide tail) that are abundant in the

brain, where they comprise 5 – 10 % of neuronal outer membrane leaflets, and are important for neuronal plasticity, differentiation and cell adhesion (Fishman & Brady, 1976; Hakomori, 2003; Mocchetti, 2005). The first ganglioside discovered, and that with the highest affinity for $A\beta_{(1-42)}$, is GM1 (Valdes-Gonzalez et al, 2001). Despite initial suggestions that GM1 may sequester $A\beta$ and prevent fibre formation (McLaurin & Chakrabartty, 1996), it has since been demonstrated that the inclusion of GM1 in lipid vesicles increases $A\beta$ fibrillogenesis (Choo-Smith et al, 1997), and may facilitate insertion of $A\beta$ into the membrane, potentiating $A\beta$ induced distortion of vesicles, and the subsequent increase in permeability (Williams et al, 2010). Thus, GM1 likely has an important role in mediating $A\beta$ toxicity, at least at the cell membrane. This is supported by the coincident decline of glucosylceramide synthase activity with age (Marks et al, 2008), which may lead to an increase in the number of gangliosides at the cell membrane, as has been shown for transgenic mouse models of AD (Barrier et al, 2007), and consequently providing more sites for $A\beta$ membrane insertion.

1.6 THE SYNAPSE

1.6.1 During Alzheimer's Disease

Though in AD we are able to observe dramatic changes in brain anatomy, such as extensive neuronal loss, shrinkage of the brain, and expansion of ventricles, it is generally accepted that looking at earlier more subtle effects provides a greater understanding of disease aetiology; in AD, that means studying synaptic loss is a priority (Klyubin et al, 2012; Selkoe, 2002; Selkoe, 2008). Synapses are essential to neuronal function, as they enable “communication” between neurons, be it via an electrical or chemical signal (Daniel L. Schacter, 2011). This occurs at the synaptic cleft, a junction between the synapses of two neurons that is 20 – 30 nm wide, and is described in Figure 1.11 (Christopher Moyes, 2008). The widely accepted Hebbian theory postulates that it is at the synaptic level that learning occurs, as repeated

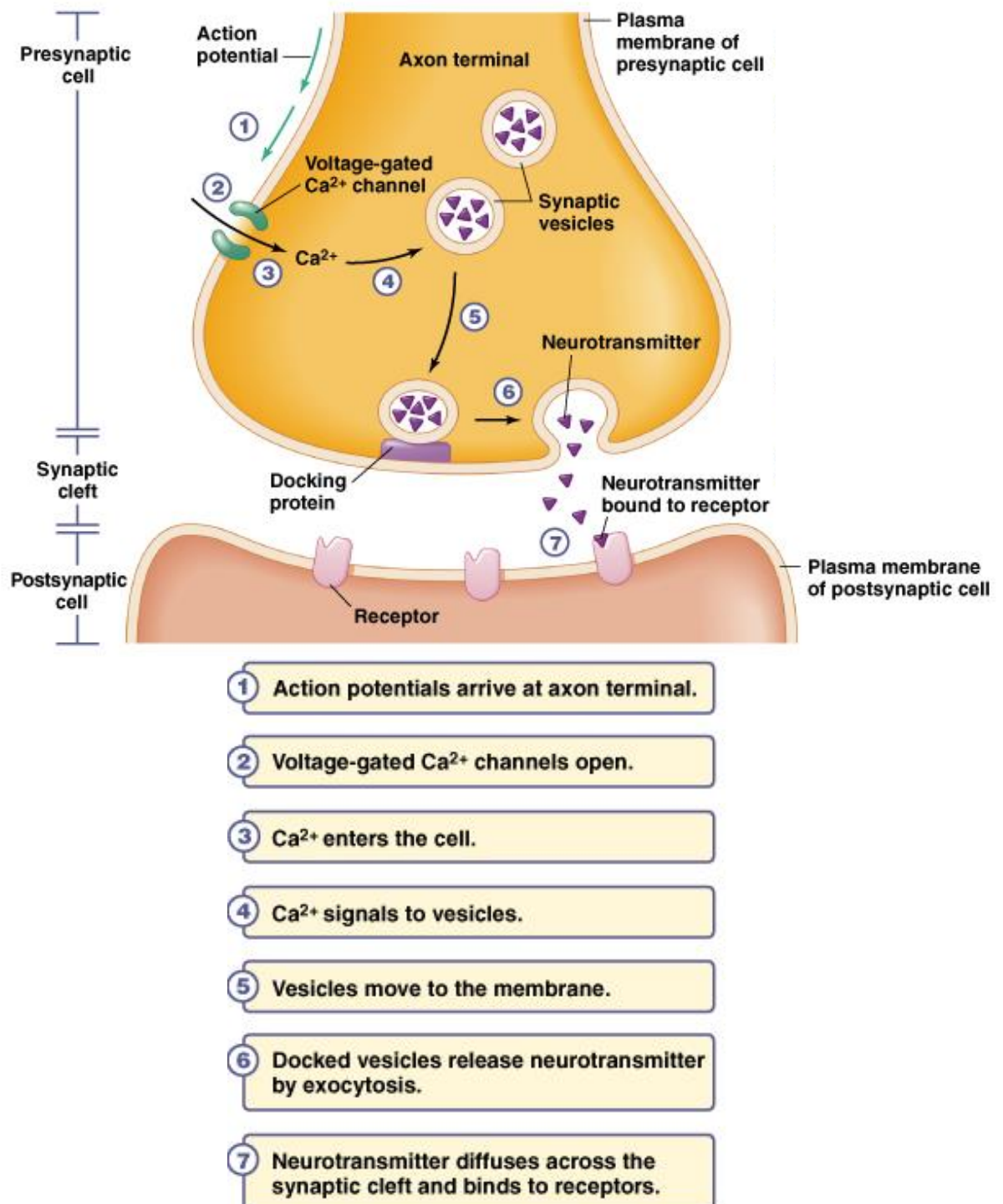


Figure 1.11 Synaptic Transmission.

A schematic of synaptic transmission between neurons. Reproduced from (Christopher Moyes, 2008), copyright © 2015, Pearson Education Inc.

signalling across a synaptic cleft strengthens the inter-neuron connection, and it is this strengthening of connection, LTP, that likely facilitates information storage (Lynch, 2004).

At early stages of AD there is extensive synaptic loss, with an ~25 – 35 % loss of synapses in the cortex 2 – 4 years after diagnosis (Davies et al, 1987). This is not simply the result of neuronal loss, as individual cortical neurons are also observed to have an ~15 – 35 % reduction in their number of synapses. The importance of synaptic loss in AD aetiology is underscored by the observation that it is the best correlate of cognitive decline for all stages of AD (Terry et al, 1991). As such, there is much interest in the relationship between A β and the synapse.

1.6.2 A β and the Synapse

Levels of A β are estimated to be 0.5 nM at the synapse (Seubert et al, 1992); however, it is well established that A β monomers do not perturb synaptic function (Klyubin et al, 2012), and may instead actually support LTP and learning (Puzzo et al, 2011; Puzzo et al, 2008). This has been supported in a range of experiments, that have demonstrated the necessity of A β to first aggregate for it to be capable of disrupting the synapse (Cleary et al, 2005; Klyubin et al, 2008; Klyubin et al, 2005; Shankar et al, 2008).

In several pioneering studies it was clearly shown that A β aggregates have the capacity to perturb LTP independently of neurodegeneration, using mouse brain slices (Lambert et al, 1998), rat brain slices (Wang et al, 2002), and rats (Walsh et al, 2002). Subsequent experiments have suggested that A β dimers are sufficient to mediate this synaptotoxicity (Barry et al, 2011; Li et al, 2009; Li et al, 2011; Shankar et al, 2008), and are more potent neurotoxins than larger oligomeric species, such as A β *56 (Lesne et al, 2006; Shankar et al, 2008). However, more recent evidence has shown that these dimers need to assemble themselves into large protofibril-like oligomers before they

are able to disrupt LTP (Hartley et al, 2008; O'Nuallain et al, 2010). This highlights the difficulty in determining the precise aggregate species responsible for mediating synaptic disruption *in vivo*, as the heterogeneity of A β populations and the dynamic equilibrium between different aggregate species can lead us to erroneous conclusions. Consequently, the relative significance of different aggregative species is still uncertain (Klyubin et al, 2012). A more effective route for elucidating how the vast range of A β aggregates fit into AD aetiology may be to first delineate the role of A β ligands that are able to influence A β 's aggregative landscape. Metal ions, particularly Zn²⁺ and Cu²⁺, are thought to be particularly important in directing A β aggregation *in vivo* (Faller et al, 2013; Viles, 2012).

1.6.3 Cu²⁺ at the Synapse

At the synaptic cleft, Cu²⁺ has been reported to reach concentrations of 15 – 250 μ M during depolarisation (Hartter & Barnea, 1988; Kardos et al, 1989). These high fluxes in Cu²⁺ ions are now understood to be indicative of an important role for Cu²⁺ in regulating neuronal transmission (Gaier et al, 2013). It has been shown with rat cortical neurons that Cu²⁺ may inhibit NMDAR induced depolarisation, as well as that of α -amino-3-hydroxyl-5-methyl-4-isoxazolepropionic acid receptors (AMPA β s), another glutamate receptor which is upregulated in response to heightened NMDAR activity (Weiser & Wienrich, 1996). Notably, the effect of Cu²⁺ on AMPA β s was significantly inhibited by the addition of a reducing agent, dithiothreitol, whereas the effect of Cu²⁺ on NMDARs was not influenced by dithiothreitol. This suggests that the mechanism of Cu²⁺ mediated inhibition is different for these two glutamate receptors, being oxidation dependent for AMPA β s, but oxidation independent for NMDARs. Later studies have shown that Cu²⁺ inhibits NMDAR activity non-competitively, with Cu²⁺ preferably binding agonist-bound receptors, and nullifying excitotoxicity (Schlief et al, 2006; Vlachova et al, 1996). A role for Cu²⁺ in preventing glutamate induced excitotoxicity is corroborated by the disease aetiology of Menkes disease, for which Cu²⁺ deficiency

causes seizures and extensive neurodegeneration (Barnes et al, 2005; Donsante et al, 2011; Kodama et al, 1999).

Menkes disease is also associated with developmental delay (Donsante et al, 2007; Kaler, 2011), which may be related to Cu^{2+} induced inhibition of a second class of neurotransmitter receptors: γ -aminobutyric acid (GABA) receptors, specifically the GABA_A subtype (Sharonova et al, 1998; Trombley & Shepherd, 1996). GABA_A receptors are Cl^- channels, and as such are generally inhibitory; however, they may be excitatory when intracellular levels of Cl^- are elevated, as is seen in development (Ben-Ari et al, 1997; Taketo & Yoshioka, 2000). It is at these neurons for which the action of Cu^{2+} on GABA_A receptors is thought to be important for developmental onset.

Despite being crucial for proper neuronal functioning, Cu^{2+} requires tight regulation, partly due to the risk of reactive oxygen species generation (Uriu-Adams & Keen, 2005). However, disruption of the aforementioned neuronal signalling pathways through unregulated Cu^{2+} is also pathogenic, as demonstrated in Wilson's disease, a disease in which Cu^{2+} levels are elevated, and that leads to extensive neurodegeneration, motor impairment, and psychiatric symptoms (Das & Ray, 2006; Kodama et al, 2011).

1.6.4 Zn^{2+} at the Synapse

Zn^{2+} is another metal ion that has been reported to reach high concentrations at the synaptic cleft during depolarisation, typically as much as 100 – 300 μM (Kardos et al, 1989; Vogt et al, 2000). It is now understood to be an important signalling molecule within the nervous system; indeed, glutamatergic neurons, at which the greatest reserves of Zn^{2+} in the brain are co-released with glutamate, are frequently now referred to as “zincergic” neurons (Brown & Dyck, 2004; Takeda et al, 2013). However, Zn^{2+} is not limited to influencing glutamate receptors. It has been established that Zn^{2+}

may modulate the activity of almost all known ligand gated ion channels involved in neuronal transmission, though with a high degree of specificity for subunit composition (Marger et al, 2014; Yuan et al, 2014).

The receptors which are most sensitive to Zn^{2+} are NMDARs comprised of NR2A subunits, which are inhibited by Zn^{2+} at the nanomolar range in a voltage-independent manner (Yuan et al, 2014; Zheng et al, 2001) , demonstrating that Zn^{2+} binding occurs externally from the pore. However, there is also evidence that Zn^{2+} at micromolar concentrations may inhibit a broader range of NMDARs in a voltage-dependent manner (Christine & Choi, 1990; Hansen et al, 2014); suggesting that there is a second Zn^{2+} binding site within the pore itself. It is not yet clear the significance of there being two sites, though it is clear that Zn^{2+} is an important modulator of NMDAR activity, and by extension, neuronal plasticity (Marger et al, 2014; Vergnano et al, 2014), as well as likely being protective against excitotoxicity (Koh & Choi, 1988).

Zn^{2+} also regulates the family of pentameric four transmembrane receptors which nicotinic acetylcholine receptors (nAChR), GABA_A receptors, serotonin receptors, and glycine receptors are members (Marger et al, 2014). Modulation by Zn^{2+} of these receptors can be highly subtype specific and complex; for instance, $\alpha 2\beta 2$ nAChR activity is potentiated by Zn^{2+} at lower micromolar levels but inhibited at higher concentrations, whereas a slightly different subunit composition, $\alpha 3\beta 2$, may only bind and be inhibited by Zn^{2+} (Hsiao et al, 2001). As for NMDARs, it is thought that there are two Zn^{2+} binding sites, one at the interface between subunit extracellular domains, and a second site within the pore, which has been supported by the site directed mutagenesis of GABA_A receptors (Horenstein & Akabas, 1998).

The broad range of neuronal receptors that Zn^{2+} modulates, including NMDARs and glycine receptors, the brain's major excitatory and inhibitory receptors respectively, highlights the significant role of Zn^{2+} in a diversity of brain functions. This becomes

clearer still when one considers the impact of deregulated Zn^{2+} , with elevated levels of Zn^{2+} conferring epilepsy, ischemia and depression to mice (Lee et al, 2000), and Zn^{2+} deficiency causing such effects as depression, odour disorder, and learning impairment in humans (Adamo & Oteiza, 2010; Takeda, 2011). However, the complexity of Zn^{2+} regulated neuronal signalling has prevented us from yet completely delineating the more subtle effects of Zn^{2+} dyshomeostasis (Marger et al, 2014).

1.7 METAL IONS AND ALZHEIMER'S DISEASE

1.7.1 Metal Dyshomeostasis and Alzheimer's Disease

A network of metal binding proteins and transporters regulate the levels of Zn^{2+} and Cu^{2+} *in vivo*, which is especially important in the brain, where the levels of these ions are particularly high (Que et al, 2008). Within the cell there is almost no free zinc or copper, with these ions being carefully regulated through metal binding proteins, such as the metallothioneins, low molecular weight cysteine-rich proteins that buffer against harmful ion fluxes (Sigel et al, 2009). However, metal ion release and retrieval is also crucial for regulating ion levels. For Cu^{2+} , CTR1 mediates reuptake, and release is primarily facilitated by the P-type ATPase, ATP7A (Gaier et al, 2013); alternatively, for Zn^{2+} , fluxes are largely controlled by ZnT3 transporters, which deliver Zn^{2+} into synaptic vesicles that release Zn^{2+} into the synaptic cleft upon depolarisation, and ZIP transporters, that deliver Zn^{2+} from the extracellular space into the cytosol (Szewczyk, 2013).

Despite the many measures controlling metal ion levels in the brain, in patients with AD a disruption of Cu^{2+} and Zn^{2+} levels is observed. It has been reported that in the neuropil there is a 4-fold and 2-fold increase in Cu^{2+} and Zn^{2+} respectively, and that in the $\text{A}\beta$ plaques there are high concentrations of these ions present (Lovell et al, 1998; Miller et al, 2006). There are several possible reasons for the diminished integrity of

$\text{Zn}^{2+}/\text{Cu}^{2+}$ homeostasis. For instance cellular uptake of these metal ions, which is energy dependent, may become fatigued with age. Additionally, there is recent evidence to implicate the presenilins in $\text{Cu}^{2+}/\text{Zn}^{2+}$ transport, providing a direct connection between $\text{A}\beta$ processing and metal homeostasis (Greenough et al, 2011). A further potential factor is that those with AD have reduced levels of metal ion binding metallothioneins (Yu et al, 2001). However, despite several possible explanations, it cannot yet be said that the mechanism of metal ion dyshomeostasis in AD is fully delineated, as the components of Cu^{2+} and Zn^{2+} homeostasis, and the interactions of these components, is still being clarified (Banci et al, 2010; Kim et al, 2010; Sensi et al, 2011).

1.7.2 Metal ions and $\text{A}\beta$

It has been well characterised that Cu^{2+} and Zn^{2+} may influence $\text{A}\beta$ metabolism. For instance, Zn^{2+} has been shown to bind APP, and block $\text{A}\beta$ cleavage, as well as inhibit γ -secretase activity (Ayton et al, 2013; Stelmashook et al, 2014). The amyloidogenic processing of APP is also inhibited by Cu^{2+} (Bayer et al, 2003), with APP also being implicated in Cu^{2+} homeostasis, promoting the efflux of Cu^{2+} from the cell (Bayer et al, 2003; White et al, 1999). Thus, the disrupted reuptake of $\text{Cu}^{2+}/\text{Zn}^{2+}$ into neurons, and their subsequent accumulation in the synaptic cleft may lead to overproduction of $\text{A}\beta$. It has also found that in the synaptic cleft, Zn^{2+} and Cu^{2+} may directly bind to $\text{A}\beta$ (Adlard et al, 2010; Dong et al, 2003), which may in turn further inhibit the reuptake of Cu^{2+} and Zn^{2+} , and lead to even greater $\text{A}\beta$ production. Notably, the loss of intracellular Cu^{+} could also lead to neuronal oxidative stress, as superoxide dismutase 1 activity would be much reduced (Bayer et al, 2003).

The affinities of $\text{A}\beta$ for Zn^{2+} and Cu^{2+} at physiological pH are micromolar and picomolar respectively (Faller & Hureau, 2009; Sarell et al, 2009; Syme & Viles, 2006), which is high enough to be physiologically relevant, due to the high concentrations of these ions

during depolarisation and the reported concentration for A β of 0.5 nM (Seubert et al, 1992). Cu²⁺ binds to A β at a 1:1 ratio, with both monomeric and fibrillar A β having identical coordination geometries (Karr & Szalai, 2008; Sarell et al, 2009). SsNMR and pulsed EPR have suggested that Cu²⁺ coordination does not disrupt amyloid fibril structure (Gunderson et al, 2012; Parthasarathy et al, 2011), perhaps as the ligands involved in Cu²⁺ coordination fall just outside the region that constitutes the β -pleated core of A β fibres (between residues 14 – 40). A great number of studies have been carried out to elucidate the binding geometry of Cu²⁺ to A β , and it is now generally accepted that Cu²⁺ forms a tetragonal complex with A β involving the three histidines (His6, His13, His14), oxygen coordination from Asp1 and Asp7, and the amino group of the N-terminus (Damante et al, 2008; Dorlet et al, 2009; Karr & Szalai, 2008; Minicozzi et al, 2008; Sarell et al, 2009; Viles et al, 1999). Though some details of coordination are still unresolved, there has been increasing evidence to support there being a number of interchangeable Cu²⁺-A β complexes, the relative distribution of which is influenced by pH (Dorlet et al, 2009; Drew et al, 2009; Sarell et al, 2009; Shin & Saxena, 2011). Two complexes that coexist at pH 7.4, typically noted I and II and shown in figure 1.11, differ due to a deprotonation at the Asp1-Ala2 amide bond; this deprotonation leads to formation of complex II rather than I (Faller et al, 2013).

Unlike Cu²⁺, Zn²⁺ typically forms a tetrahedral complex with A β , although 5 and 6 coordinate complexes are also possible. The three histidine residues along with the carboxylate group of Glu11 or Asp1 (possibly with the N-terminal amino group) have been identified as the coordination ligands (Danielsson et al, 2007 ; Dorlet et al, 2009; Faller, 2009; Sarell et al, 2009; Syme & Viles, 2006). However, as for Cu²⁺-A β , the Zn²⁺-A β complex is not a fixed structure, with the model in figure 1.12 representing only one possibility. Indeed, the complex has been demonstrated to be in rapid exchange (on NMR timescales), suggesting that the ligands may dynamically exchange (Syme & Viles, 2006). Notably, the histidine residues that complex Zn²⁺ may come from different A β peptides, producing cross-linked A β that may disrupt fibre assembly (Minicozzi et

al, 2008; Syme & Viles, 2006).

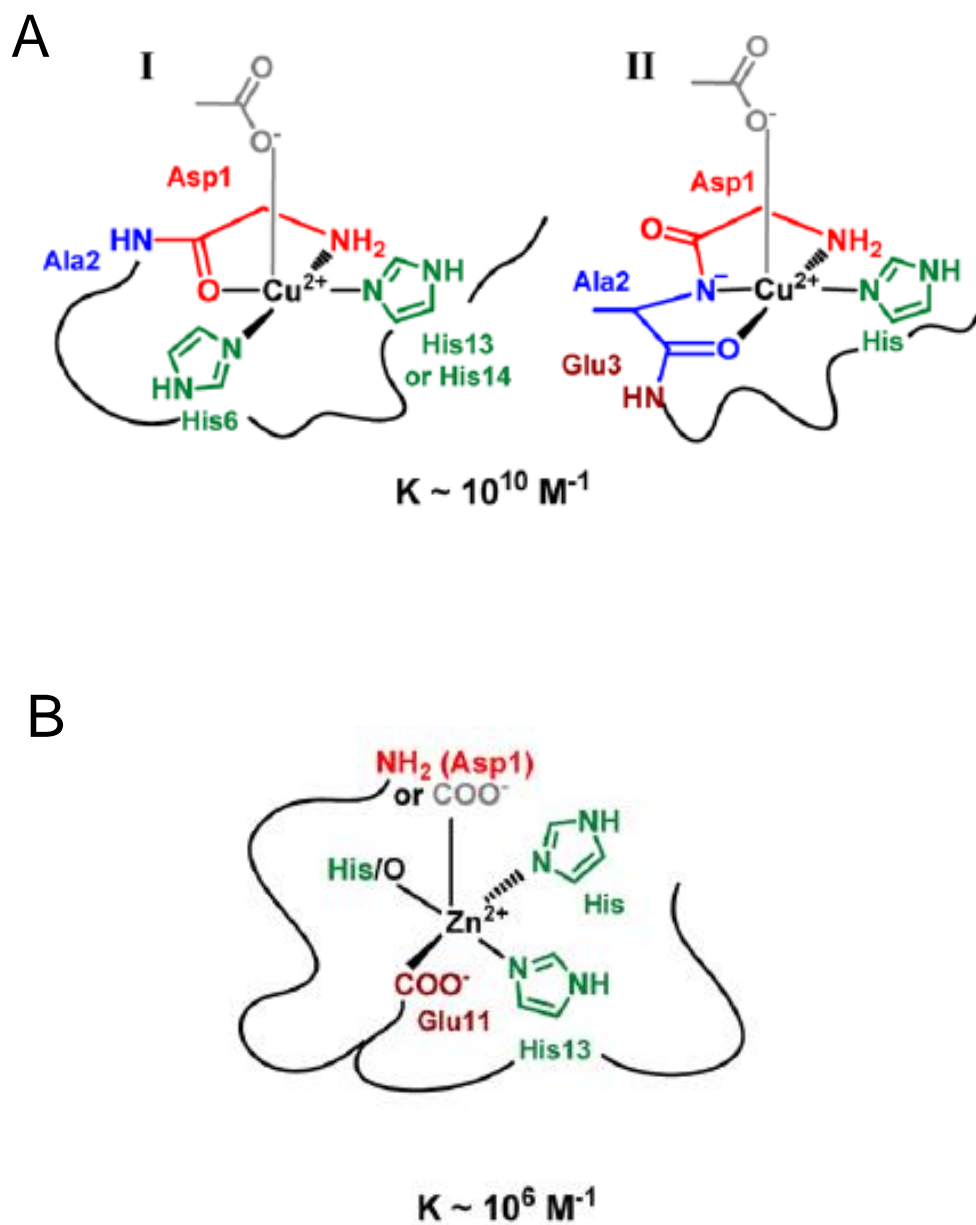


Figure 1.12 Metal Coordination.

Coordination of Cu^{2+} (A) and Zn^{2+} (B) by A β . Reproduced with permission from (Faller et al, 2013) copyright (2013) American Chemical Society.

1.8 AIMS OF THIS THESIS

There has been a number of investigations into the effect of Cu^{2+} and Zn^{2+} on $\text{A}\beta$ misfolding; however, there has been little consensus in what has been reported. This may in part be due to differences in the $\text{A}\beta$ alloform used (1-40/1-42), a lack of accounting for which aggregate species were formed, and differences in $\text{A}\beta$ to metal ion ratios. Throughout this PhD, the aim has been to clarify the influence of Cu^{2+} and Zn^{2+} on the self-assembly of $\text{A}\beta$, while also providing physiological context. Specific aims include:

- I. Observe how a range of Cu^{2+} and Zn^{2+} concentrations effects $\text{A}\beta_{(1-42)}$ and $\text{A}\beta_{(1-40)}$ self-association, in terms of fibre growth kinetics and assembly structure. Chapters 3 and 4.
- II. Establish how Cu^{2+} influences the kinetics and morphology of aggregation when $\text{A}\beta_{(1-42)}$ and $\text{A}\beta_{(1-40)}$ are mixed together, both at a ratio found in healthy individuals, and at a ratio found in those with early-onset AD. Chapter 3.
- III. Identify whether Cu^{2+} generated $\text{A}\beta_{(1-42)}$ aggregates have an enhanced capacity to disrupt membrane integrity, a mechanism through which $\text{A}\beta$ is thought to cause synaptotoxicity *in vivo*. Chapter 3.
- IV. Discern the mechanism through which trace levels of Zn^{2+} influence $\text{A}\beta$ misfolding, and whether glutamate or Cu^{2+} inhibits Zn^{2+} 's effect upon $\text{A}\beta$, as all three are found at the synapse with $\text{A}\beta$. Chapter 4.
- V. Investigate whether the effect of substoichiometric Cu^{2+} on $\text{A}\beta_{(1-40)}$ fibre growth is dependent on fibril growth conditions (quiescent vs agitated), due to the significant effect growth conditions have upon fibre structure. Chapter 5.
- VI. Determine whether Cu^{2+} influences the stability of $\text{A}\beta_{(1-40)}$ fibres, to ascertain whether a reduction in stability may be the mechanism through which Cu^{2+} enhances the toxicity of $\text{A}\beta_{(1-40)}$ fibres. Chapter 5.

CHAPTER 2: Materials, Methods, and Theory

2.1 MATERIALS

2.1.1 Peptide Synthesis and Purification

Lyophilised A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ was purchased commercially from Cambridge Research Biochemicals, and Zinser, and lyophilised A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ was purchased from Imperial College of London and Zinser. The peptides were synthesised using solid phase F-moc chemistry, and HPLC indicated a single peak at the expected molecular mass. The peptides were also characterised using ¹H NMR which confirmed that Met³⁵ was un-oxidised. Lyophilised A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ and A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ were stored in the freezer at -20 °C..

2.1.2 A β Peptide Sequences

Peptides used were synthesised from human sequences of A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ and A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎, for which the N-terminus and C-terminus were left as native amino and carboxyl groups respectively. The sequences were as follows:

A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ : DAEFRHDSGYEVHHQKLVFFAEDVGSNKGAIIGLMVGGVV

A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ : DAEFRHDSGYEVHHQKLVFFAEDVGSNKGAIIGLMVGGVVIA

2.1.3 General Chemicals and Consumables

The chemicals I have used during my PhD have been presented in the table below.

Table 2.01 Chemicals used Throughout PhD

Chemicals	Supplier	Molecular Weight (g/mol)	Purity (%) / Grade
Chloroform	BDH - Biochemical	119.38	≥ 99
Cholesterol	Sigma - Aldrich	386.65	≥ 99
Copper(II)Chloride Dihydrate	Sigma – Aldrich	170.48	≥ 99.99
Ethylenediaminetetraacetic acid	Sigma - Aldrich	292.24	≥ 99.995
Guanidinium chloride	Sigma – Aldrich	95.53	≥ 99
(Brain, Ovine) Ganglioside GM1	Avanti Lipids	1,568.81	≥ 99
HEPES (4-(2-hydroxyethyl)-1-piperazineethanesulfonic acid)	Sigma – Aldrich	238.3	≥ 99.5
<i>L-Histidine</i>	Sigma – Aldrich	155.5	≥ 99
Hydrochloric acid (35 %)	BDH - Biochemical	36.46	Spectroscopy grade
Methanol	Sigma – Aldrich	32.04	≥ 99.93
(Egg, chicken) Phosphatidylcholine (chloroform 25 mg/ml)	Avanti Lipids	770.12	≥ 99
Phosphotungstic acid hydrate	Sigma – Aldrich	2880.05 (anhydrous basis)	Reagent grade
Potassium Chloride	Sigma – Aldrich	70.45	≥ 99
Sodium Hydroxide	Sigma – Aldrich	40	≥ 99
Thioflavin T	Sigma – Aldrich	318.87	-
Zinc chloride	Sigma – Aldrich	136.315	≥ 98

Consumables used during my PhD are displayed in the table below.

Table 2.02 Consumables used Throughout PhD

Consumables	Supplier	Specification
1 cm Path-length Cuvette	Hellma	1 ml Volume, made from Quartz Supersil
1 cm Path-length Cuvette	Hellma	3 ml Volume, made from Quartz Supersil
0.1 cm Path-length Cuvette	Hellma	0.1 ml Volume, made from Quartz Supersil
Falcon® 96 Well Plates	Corning Inc.	Flat Bottomed, clear Polystyrene
Mini Extruder	Avanti Lipids	Made from stainless steel and Teflon, comes with 100 nm filters
Transmission Electron Microscopy Grids	SPI supplies	Copper coated, square mesh

2.1.4 Software and Equipment

Software and equipment used to generate data presented in the table below.

Table 2.03 Consumables used Throughout PhD

Equipment	Manufacturer	Model	Software
96 Well plate fluorescence reader	BMG	Fluostar Galaxy	Fluostar Galaxy Ver:4.31.0
96 Well plate fluorescence reader	BMG	Fluostar Omega	Mars Data Analysis Software Ver: 2.10 R3
Circular Dichroism Spectrometer	Applied Photophysics	Chirascan	Applied Photophysics Ver:4.2.0
Single-cell Fluorescence Spectrometer	Hitachi	F-2500	FL Solutions Application Software
Transmission Electron Microscope	JEOL	JEM-2010	Olympus iTEM TEM Imaging Software
Ultraviolet-Visible Spectrometer	Hitachi	U-3010	UV Solution Ver: 2.0
(Data Analysis and Presentation Software)	Synergy Software	-	KaleidaGraph Ver: 4.0.1
(Spreadsheets, Presentations, and Writing)	Microsoft	-	Microsoft Office 2010
(Referencing Software)	Endnote	-	Endnote x7

2.2 THEORY

2.2.1 Absorbance (UV-VIS) Spectroscopy

This technique, UV-Vis spectroscopy, monitors absorbance within both the ultraviolet (UV) region, 180 – 400 nm, and visible region, 400 – 800 nm. UV-Vis absorption spectroscopy typically depends on the presence of either d-orbital electrons within transition metals or π -electrons within the molecule, as these electrons are more readily excited from the ground state to a higher energy level. The electronic states of particular systems are well defined, such that excitation of a particular electron in a given molecule requires a quantised amount of light at a certain wavelength. Thus, it follows that absorbance is proportional to molar concentration. It is from this understanding that the Beer-Lambert equation is derived:

$$A_{\lambda} = \epsilon_{\lambda} \cdot c \cdot l \quad (\text{Eq. 2.01})$$

The equation shows that absorbance at a specific wavelength (A_{λ}) is equal to the product of concentration (c), path-length (l), and an extinction coefficient (ϵ). Path-length is dependent on the cuvette used, whereas extinction coefficient is dependent on the electronic states present in the molecule for which concentration is being determined.

The linear relationship between a molecule's absorbance and concentration has proven particularly useful for determining concentrations of proteins. An extinction coefficient at 280 nm for a particular protein can be determined using the following equation:

$$\epsilon_{280} = \epsilon_{280}^{Tyr} \cdot N_{Tyr} + N_{Trp} \cdot \epsilon_{280}^{Trp} + N_{S-S} \cdot \epsilon_{280}^{S-S} \quad (\text{Eq. 2.02})$$

In this equation, number of chromophores (N_x) are multiplied by their respective extinction coefficients (ϵ^x), and summed, to give the extinction coefficient of the entire protein. The chromophores that contribute to absorbance at 280 nm in proteins are tyrosine, tryptophan and disulphide bonds, for which the extinction coefficients are $1280 \text{ M}^{-1}\text{cm}^{-1}$, $5690 \text{ M}^{-1}\text{cm}^{-1}$, and $120 \text{ M}^{-1}\text{cm}^{-1}$ respectively. As both $A\beta_{(1-40)}$ and $A\beta_{(1-42)}$ have only a single tyrosine, they each have an extinction coefficient of $1280 \text{ M}^{-1}\text{cm}^{-1}$.

For accurate estimation of protein concentration, it is necessary also to account for light scatter that may arise from the presence of aggregates in solution. The amount of absorbance at 280 nm that is attributable to light scatter is calculated from the following equation:

$$A_{scatter,280} = 10^{(2.5\log A_{320} - 1.5\log A_{250})} \quad (\text{Eq. 2.03})$$

Consequently, a 1 cm path-length cuvette was consistently used, the following equation was used to determine $A\beta$ concentration (M):

$$c = \frac{A_{280} - 10^{(2.5\log A_{320} - 1.5\log A_{250})}}{1280} \quad (\text{Eq. 2.04})$$

For optimal accuracy, only absorbance values between 0.1 – 1 were used, as the theoretical optimal absorbance value is 0.864. Additionally, Quartz cuvettes were used, as they do not absorb light in the UV-Vis region. For further reading on absorbance spectroscopy, I suggest chapters 13 and 14 by Alex Drake, in volume 22 of “Methods in Molecular Biology” (Drake, 1994b).

2.2.2 Fluorescence Spectroscopy

Whereas absorption spectroscopy, discussed in the previous section, measures the light absorption that occurs in elevating an electron from the ground state to an excited state, fluorescence spectroscopy measures light that is released when electrons in an excited state return to their ground state. Excited electrons always emit energy when returning to the ground state; however, this energy is generally dissipated as heat, with only a minority of molecules, fluorophores, releasing this energy as light radiation. These fluorophores typically have electrons that are delocalised across conjugated double bonds.

As for absorbance spectroscopy, in fluorescence spectroscopy the sample's electrons are excited from a ground state to one of several possible vibrational excited states, as shown in figure 2.01. In fluorescence spectroscopy, the light source that is used to excite the sample is referred to as the excitation beam. The detector is set perpendicular to the excitation beam, so that one may enrich for photons that are a product of fluorescence (emission), rather than the excitation beam. The emission wavelength is longer than that of excitation and thus of lower energy; this is referred to as the Stokes shift, and occurs because an electron loses energy as heat and through collisions with other molecules, until it reaches the lowest energy vibrational level of the excited state.

Despite fluorescence signal intensity being approximately proportional to fluorophore concentration it is difficult to gain machine-independent values between fluorescence spectrophotometers. This is because the percentage of fluorescence received by the detector is dependent upon the system, which is subject to such variables as detector used, the time interval between excitation and detection, and the excitation by the light source. Consequently, the units used in fluorescence are generally described as

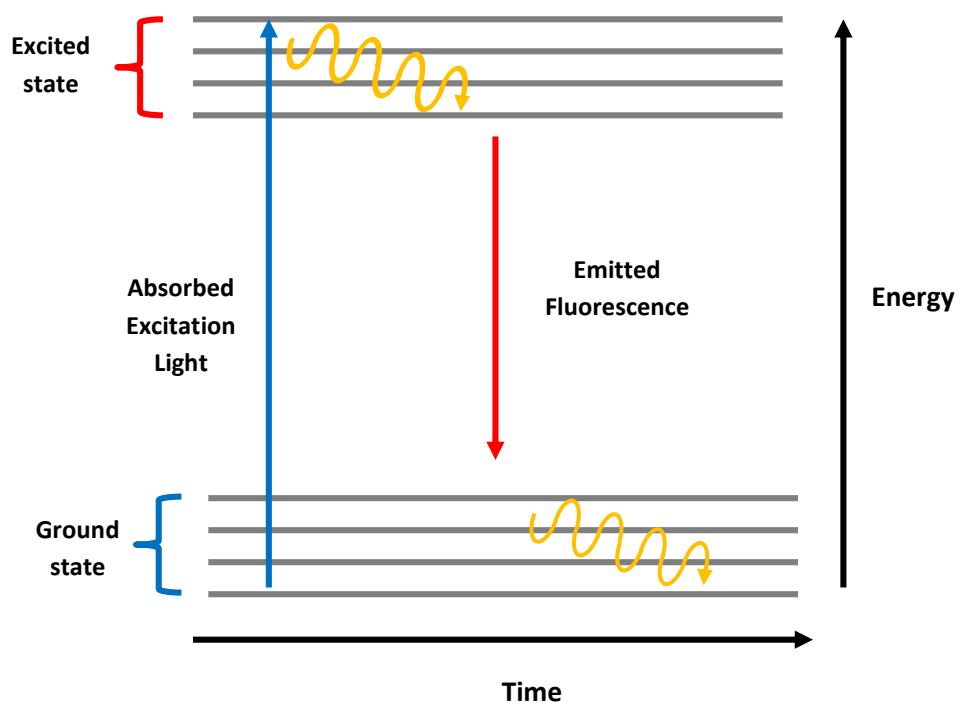


Figure 2.01 Schematic of Fluorescence.

In fluorescence, electrons are first excited from a ground state to an excited state. Energy is lost as heat, as the electron descends from one vibrational level to the next. Light radiation occurs as the electron passes from the excited state to the ground state; however, this light is of a longer wavelength to that absorbed, due to energy lost.

arbitrary fluorescence units, or AFU. Fluorescence techniques may be used with fluorophores that naturally occur within the molecule; such fluorophores are referred to as “intrinsic”, and include tyrosine and tryptophan. Intrinsic fluorophores may be used to follow processes that affect their electronic state, and, incidentally, fluorescence. Alternatively, fluorescence assays may use “extrinsic” fluorophores; those that are added to a sample to provide information.

For a more comprehensive review on the principles of fluorescence spectroscopy, I suggest chapter 15 by Paul G. Varley, in volume 22 of “Methods in Molecular Biology” (Drake, 1994a), and “The Principles of Fluorescence Spectroscopy” (Lakowicz, 2006).

2.2.3 Fluorophores

Extrinsic fluorescence was relied on in the present investigations, with two different fluorescent probes employed to follow two distinct processes. The first of these is Thioflavin T (ThT). ThT was used to follow the kinetics of A β fibre growth, as in interacting with the cross- β structure of amyloid fibres the fluorescence of ThT gains intensity and is red-shifted, with the peaks for excitation and emission moving from 385 nm and 445 nm to approximately 450 nm and 482 nm, respectively (LeVine, 1993). This is thought to be mediated via the repeating arrangement of the amyloid fibre side chains, which generates long grooves parallel to the fibre axis, into which ThT molecules may bind (Biancalana & Koide, 2010; Groenning, 2010; Krebs et al, 2005). When not bound to amyloid fibres, the benzylamine and the benzathiole rings of ThT will readily rotate about a central C-C bond. As this rotation is low energy, it may quench the excited state of the adjacent aromatic rings, resulting in a minimal fluorescence signal. However, upon ThT binding to the grooves of amyloid fibres, movement of the aromatic rings becomes fixed, which reduces quenching, and leads to a marked increase in fluorescence (Biancalana & Koide, 2010; Stsiapura et al, 2007).

Though there are other hydrophobic patches capable of influencing ThT fluorescence, such as the hydrophobic pockets of human serum albumin (Sen et al, 2009), the general dependence of this change in fluorescence on the presence of amyloid fibres means that ThT is a useful tool for following the kinetics of fibre formation, especially as ThT binds amyloid fibres at a physiologically relevant pH (5 – 9), and that this interaction is not disrupted by the presence of salts (LeVine, 1993).

The second fluorescent dye used was calcein, which has excitation and emission peaks of 495 nm and 515 nm respectively. At concentrations over 70 mM, calcein is self-quenching, a property that makes it valuable as an indicator of lipid vesicle leakage (Allen & Cleland, 1980; Patel et al, 2009). In these investigations, high concentrations of calcein are encapsulated in vesicles, leading to quenching of calcein fluorescence; consequently, calcein leakage may be monitored through increases in fluorescence, as once the calcein leaves the interior of the vesicle it is diluted and dequenched. It has been previously established that the use of calcein to assess lipid vesicle leakage is an effective biomimetic approach for discerning the effects A β may have on cell membranes *in vivo* (Pillot et al, 1996; Williams et al, 2010; Williams & Serpell, 2011). It was used here to elucidate how Cu²⁺ ions may modulate the effect of A β on lipid-bilayer permeability.

2.2.4 Transmission Electron Microscopy

Traditional optical microscopy relies on visible light to view objects with the naked eye, passing visible light through a series of lenses to grant a magnified view of the sample. However, there is a defined limit to the resolution of any microscopy technique. This limit is referred to as the diffraction limit (d), and is a function of the source of illumination's wavelength, the numerical aperture of the objective lens (NA), and optical aberrations present in the lens. If optical aberrations are considered to be negligible

compared to the other variables, as is commonly the case, the following equation may be used to determine d (Ariel Lipson et al, 2010):

$$d = \frac{\lambda}{2NA} \quad (\text{Eq 2.05})$$

In turn, NA is related to both the refractive index of the medium in which the lens is working (n), and the half-angle of the maximal cone of light that may enter/exit the lens (θ), through the following equation:

$$NA = n \cdot \sin\theta \quad (\text{Eq 2.06})$$

This makes it apparent that resolving power is inversely proportional to wavelength, and directly proportional to the refractive index of the medium being used. The reason that shorter wavelengths improve resolution is that objects that are smaller than a given wavelength exert little interference on the source of illumination, and are thus less detectable. In turn, higher refractive indexes yield better resolution simply because refraction shortens wavelength. Practically, NA cannot exceed 1.4 – 1.6, and, as for visible light λ may be approximated to 550 nm, it is clear the resolution of light microscopy is limited to ~200 nm; much too large to observe protein structures and individual amyloid fibres. To achieve greater resolutions, sources of illumination with shorter wavelengths must be used.

As for all matter, electrons have the properties of both waves and particles. This quality is referred to as wave-particle duality, and can be demonstrated using the famous double-slit experiment, as the wave-like nature of an electron enables it to be influenced by both slits (Falkenberg, 2007). The wave properties of electrons are of particular interest to the field of microscopy, as not only do electrons have a shorter

wavelength than photons, but they may also be accelerated to an appreciable fraction of the speed of light to shorten their wavelength even further. Consequently, using an accelerated beam of electrons as a source of illumination, electron microscopy has much greater resolution than an optical microscope, enabling the visualisation of protein structures, with resolutions as high as 50 pm being reported for transmission electron microscopy (TEM) (Erni et al, 2009).

For TEM, either a tungsten filament or LaB₆ source is connected to a high-voltage “electron gun”, under vacuum, which induces electrons to be released through either thermionic or field electron emission (Egerton, 2005). The “lenses” which focus the electrons into an appropriate beam are provided by electromagnet generated electrostatic fields. There are generally three stages of lensing: condenser lenses are responsible for primary beam formation, objective lenses focus the beam as it passes through the sample, and finally projector lenses expand the beam onto an imaging device, be it film or a fluorescent phosphor screen, so as to visualise how the electron beam interacted with the sample.

To increase contrast, an electron opaque material is often used as a negative stain. Such stains should have a sufficiently high electron density to disperse the electron beam, and also readily adsorb to biological material. Negative staining also has the additional benefit of preserving structural details if the electron beam were to damage the biological material. Phosphotungstic acid (PTA) was chosen as its not radioactive, as is uranyl acetate, and its adsorption to biological matter is well established (Quintarelli et al, 1971).

For further reading into the theory of TEM and the other methods of electron microscopy, I recommend Egerton’s “Physical Principles of Electron Microscopy” (Egerton, 2005).

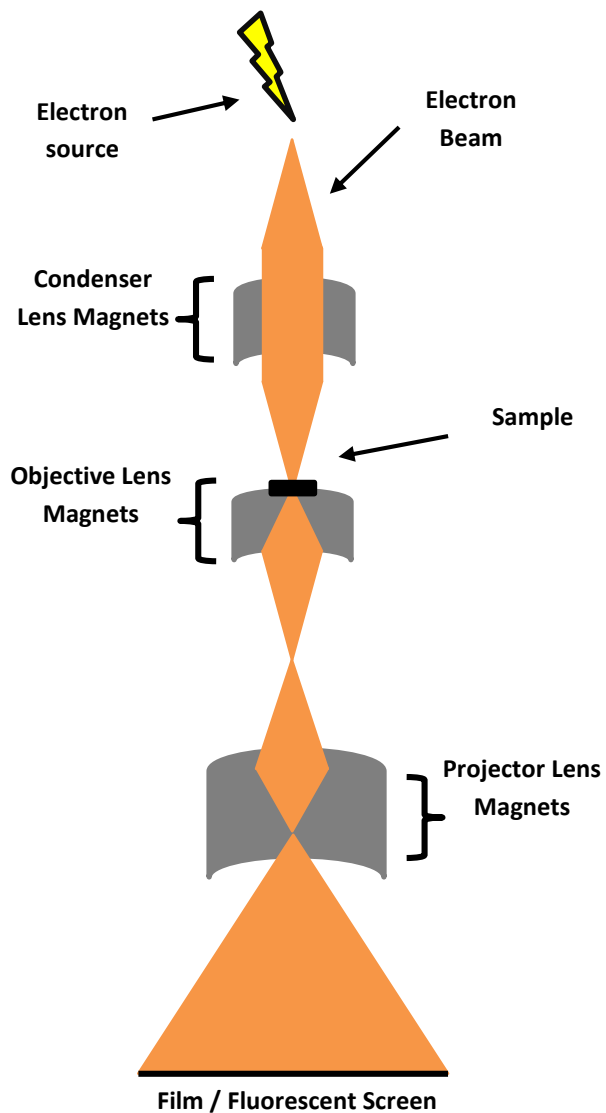


Figure 2.02 Schematic of Transmission Electron Microscopy.

In TEM, electrons are emitted from an electron gun, and then focused through a series of “lenses”, each being an electromagnetically generated magnetic field. The condenser lens is involved in initial beam formation, the objective lens in focusing the beam as it passes through the specimen, and the projector lens enlarges the image for capturing on a detector.

2.2.5 Circular Dichroism

Circular dichroism (CD) utilises the fact that plane polarised light may be split into both left (*L*) and right (*R*) polarised light, of equal intensity, as shown in figure 2.03, with *R* polarised light rotating in a clockwise direction, and *L* polarised light rotating counter-clockwise direction. CD is a form of absorption spectroscopy specifically for chiral chromophores, as chiral molecules, such as most amino acids (and incidentally proteins), differ in their absorbance spectrum for *R* and *L* polarised light, with greater degrees of asymmetry accentuating this discrepancy. Plotting the difference in absorption for *R* and *L* polarised light yields a CD spectrum; such spectra have a broad range of applications, including determining the secondary structure of proteins (Nakanishi et al, 1994).

It is well established that important characteristics of a protein's secondary structure may be investigated using CD, as it readily determines the fraction that is α -helical, in a β -sheet conformation, present in a β -turn, or forming a random coil structure (Greenfield, 2006; Whitmore & Wallace, 2008). To do so, the Far-UV region is used, where absorbance is dominated by transition of the polypeptide backbone's amide groups' n and π electrons to the π^* excited state. These transitions are influenced by the conformation of the polypeptide backbone; thus, CD spectra produced are indicative of secondary structure present, with each secondary structure being associated with a particular spectrum, as shown in figure 2.04.

CD gives much less information than X-ray crystallography and NMR. Unlike these methods, which both may provide atomic resolution data, CD cannot say which amino acids are involved with particular structural motifs, or how the secondary structures are organised. However, CD is a much quicker technique which requires much less protein and data processing. It can also be carried out at a range of conditions making it

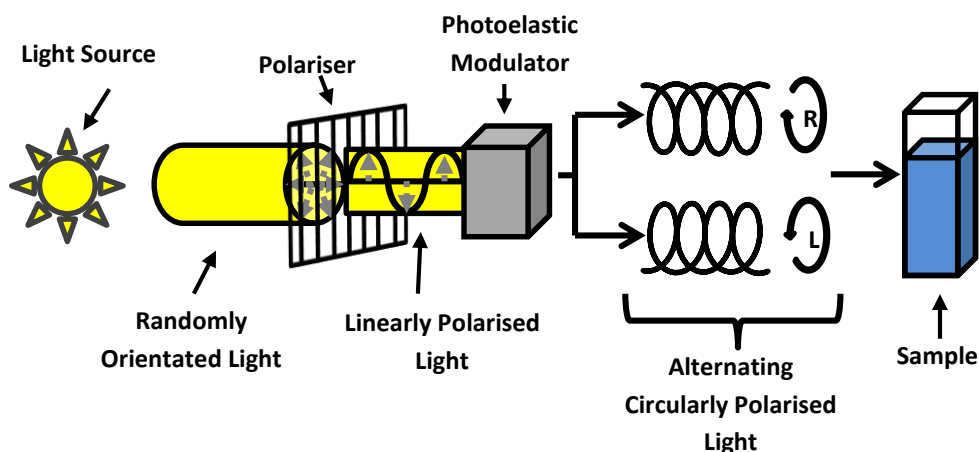


Figure 2.03 Schematic for the Generation of Circularly Polarised Light.

The basic components used to generate circularly polarised light in a CD spectrometer. The circularly polarised light is then alternately passed through a sample, and the difference in absorbance is detected using a photomultiplier.

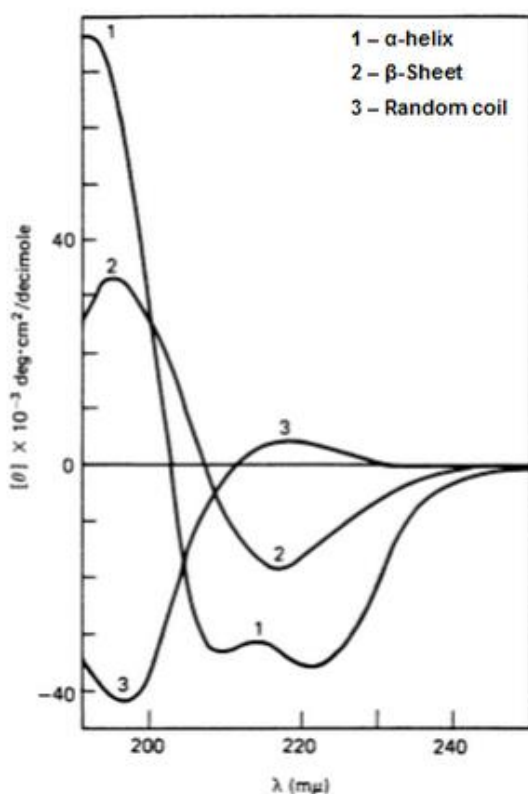


Figure 2.04 Representative CD Spectra for Protein Secondary Structures.

This figure shows ellipticity (differential absorbance of circularly polarised light) for different secondary structures at a range of wavelengths. Reprinted from (Greenfield & Fasman, 1969). Copyright (1969) American Chemical Society.

invaluable for assessing how protein structure changes as a function of temperature, pH, salinity, or with the addition of denaturants, such as guanidinium chloride. For a review on CD, refer to chapter 16 of “Methods in Molecular Biology”, volume 22 (Drake, 1994c).

2.3 GENERAL EXPERIMENTAL METHODS

2.3.1 Buffer and pH Measurements

UHQ water ($10^{-18} \Omega^{-1} \text{cm}^{-1}$ resistivity) was used for all solutions. HEPES was used, for its low affinity to metal ions, and its physiological effective pH range (6.8 – 8.2) (Dawson, 1986). The pH was adjusted using small aliquots of 10-100 mM NaOH or HCl. It was found that with HEPES buffer a stable pH was maintained throughout the course of the experiments.

2.3.2 A β Solubilisation and Concentration Determination

Background

For these investigations, it is important that in solubilising A β a homogenous population of monomers is ensured. The propensity for A β to self-associate via hydrophobic interactions makes this difficult, particularly when the pH approaches the isoelectric point of A β , 5.3. Unfortunately, A β produced via F-moc (*N*-(9-fluorenyl) methoxycarbonyl) chemistry removes the *tert*-butoxycarbonyl protecting group with trifluoroacetate (Englund et al, 2004). The difficulty this presents is that the trifluoroacetate remains bound to the peptide, meaning that when A β is solubilised it will generate an acidic environment. Consequently, when A β is later added to a buffer of physiological pH (7.4), the solution would pass through the isoelectric point,

temporarily maximising A β aggregation and precipitation. This in turn has been shown to yield A β solutions which present highly variable kinetic behaviours and fibril morphologies (Wood et al, 1996). One method to avoid this is to use NaOH to create basic conditions (~10.5) for solubilising A β , effectively preventing the problems that would occur if A β were to pass through its isoelectric point (Fezoui et al, 2000; Teplov et al, 2006).

Using NaOH has been found to be as effective at reducing aggregates and variability as both hexafluoroisopropanol (HFIP), an organic cosolvent, and dimethylsulfoxide (DMSO), a chaotropic agent (Hortschansky et al, 2005; Lashuel et al, 2003). Both HFIP and DMSO are also common approaches to A β solubilisation found in the literature (Chen & Hung, 2001; Stine et al, 2003; Zagorski & Barrow, 1992); however, the presence of these solvents may influence fibrillogenesis, exacerbating the variability common to fibre growth studies (Faller et al, 2013; Shen & Murphy, 1995), and compromising the physiological relevance of *in vitro* studies. Additionally, they may disrupt the lipid membranes that used. For these reasons, the NaOH method was chosen as most appropriate to solubilise A β .

Protocol

A $\beta_{(1-40)}$ and A $\beta_{(1-42)}$ were solubilised at a concentration of 0.7 mg/ml in water at pH 10.5, and then left at 5 °C over 48 – 72 hours. Samples were then centrifuged for 10 minutes at 16,000 x g at 5 °C, to remove any precipitates that may seed aggregation. It is clear that solubilised preparations of A β were essentially seed-free as at pH 7.4 solubilised A β preparations typically have a lag-phase of at least 70 hours when agitated, and several weeks in the absence of shaking. Final A β concentration was determined using the Tyrosine absorbance at 280 nm, $\epsilon_{280} = 1280 \text{ M}^{-1} \text{ cm}^{-1}$, and correcting for any light scatter with absorbance values at 320 nm and 350 nm. A 1 cm path-length cuvette and

UV-spectrometer was used to determine these values, and the Beer-Lambert law (Eq 2.03) used to calculate the concentration.

2.3.3 Fibril Growth Assay

The kinetics of amyloid formation were monitored using binding of ThT to amyloid fibres, which induces ThT to fluoresce at 482 nm; this signal is typically directly proportional to the amount of amyloid fibrils present. BMG-Galaxy and BMG-Omega FLUOstar fluorescence 96-well plate readers were used for the measuring of ThT fluorescence. Fluorescence readings were typically taken every 30 mins, following 30 seconds of orbital agitation. Fluorescence excitation and emission detection were at 440 nm and 490 nm respectively.

Fibre growth kinetics are sensitive to a number of factors, including pH, concentration, agitation, ionic strength and temperature; consequently, measures were taken to reduce variance in these parameters. All fibre growth experiments were incubated at 30 °C, in 30 mM HEPES buffer, typically in 160 mM NaCl. The pH, a critical factor in rate of fibre growth, was adjusted to pH 7.4, and variation between samples was measured to be 0.05 pH units or less. Two molar equivalents of ThT was added to samples at the start of the experiment.

2.3.4 Curve Fitting

Growth Curve Analysis

Conversion of essentially monomeric A β to A β fibres follows a characteristic growth curve, consisting of first a lag-phase (nucleation) and then a growth phase (elongation). A growth curve can be fitted to the data, to obtain a number of empirical parameters,

using the following equation (Uversky et al, 2001):

$$Y = (v_i + m_i x) + \frac{v_f + m_f x}{1 + \exp^{-(x - x_0)/\tau}} \quad (\text{Eq 2.07})$$

Y represents fluorescent intensity, and x represents time. Initial fluorescence intensity is represented by v_i , v_f represents the final fluorescence intensity. A number of kinetic parameters may be extracted with this equation; for instance, x_0 is the time at which half maximal fluorescence is reached (t_{50}), the apparent fibre growth rate (k_{app}) is obtained by $1/\tau$ and the lag-time (t_{lag}) may be determined by $x_0 - 2\tau$. This equation allows for a slope in the initial and final parts of the growth curve, $(v_i + m_i x)$, $(v_f + m_f x)$, rather than forcing these to be horizontal.

Unfolding Curve Analysis

GdnCl denaturation curves were fitted using a modified Hill equation, shown below:

$$y = y_{min} + \frac{y_{diff}[D]^n}{[D^{50\%}]^n + [D]^n} \quad (\text{Eq 2.08})$$

In this equation, Y represents signal intensity, $Y_{diff} = Y_{max} - Y_{min}$, D is the concentration of GdnCl, $D^{50\%}$ is the concentration of GdnCl at which half of the protein is unfolded, and n represents the Hill coefficient (Crowhurst et al, 2002).

2.3.5 Large Unilamellar Vesicle Preparation

Large unilamellar vesicles (LUVs) were created as has been previously described (Williams et al, 2010). A lipid mixture of phosphatidylcholine (PC), cholesterol, and

monosialotetrahexosylganglioside (GM1), at a ratio of 68:30:2 by weight in a glass vial, solubilised to 5 mg/ml in a 2:1 mixture of chloroform and methanol. The mixture was then left overnight, to enable solvent to evaporate, leaving behind a lipid film. Lipid films were rehydrated to a concentration of 10 mg/ml, with 200 mM calcein, aqueous buffer at pH 7.4 with 50 mM HEPES; this mixture was left for 2 hours, with vortexing every 15 minutes. Next, the lipid mixture was passed through an extruder once, with a 100 nm polycarbonate filter, so as to generate vesicles with a uniform range of diameters. To remove non-encapsulated calcein from the LUVs the samples were centrifuged for 4 mins (at 16,000 g), the supernatant discarded, and resuspended in aqueous buffer (30 mM HEPES, 160 mM NaCl, pH 7.4). This centrifugation was repeated four times. After the final centrifugation, LUVs were resuspended to 5 mg/ml, in buffer.

2.3.6 Vesicle Dye Release Assay

The effect of A β samples on membrane integrity was assessed through release of calcein from large unilamellar vesicles (LUVs) using a 96-well plate readers, to facilitate statistical quantification of dye release. Calcein is largely self-quenching when encapsulated within the vesicles, giving a strong fluorescent signal upon release. Readings were taken every 30 minutes following 30 seconds of mild agitation, and temperature maintained at 30 °C. Final readings were taken after 12 days. Samples were excited at 485 nm, and fluorescent emission was recorded at 520 nm, with 10 μ M EDTA being added before final fluorescence readings were taken, to tightly chelate any Cu²⁺ ions, which have been shown to be capable of quenching calcein fluorescence. LUVs were diluted to 1 mg/ml for this experiment, while, concentration of A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ was 10 μ M, and concentration of Cu²⁺ was 4 μ M. Each fluorescence measurement is presented as a percentage of maximum possible calcein release, determined by the addition of the detergent triton, to a final triton concentration of 10 ml/l.

2.3.7 Circular Dichroism

CD spectra were recorded at 25° C on a circular dichroism spectrometer instrument between 180 and 260 nm, with sampling points every 0.5 nm, using a 1 cm or 0.1 cm path-length cuvette. Three scans were recorded and averaged, and zeroed at 260 nm. An averaged baseline spectrum subtracted from each spectrum. This was followed by a 2 nm window smoothing.

2.3.8 Visualising A β Aggregate Species with Transmission Electron Microscopy

Aliquots of A β samples from the fibre growth assays, or aliquots of LUV samples, were added to flow-discharged carbon-coated 300-mesh using the droplet method, with UHQ H₂O washes before and after addition of stain. Phosphotungstic acid (2 % w/v), adjusted to pH 7.4, was used to negatively stain the sample. Typically selected images shown are representative of ~ 30 images that were taken over 30 – 60 minutes, across at least 10 fields. Images were recorded using a JEOL JEM-1230 electron microscope operated at 80 kV.

The TEM images of LUVs and A β aggregates were not discernibly different to images recorded with cryoelectro-tomography (Milanesi et al, 2012), suggesting that the stain did not disrupt their respective morphologies. This was confirmed using the calcein dye release assay which showed no difference in dye release in the presence or absence phosphotungstic acid.

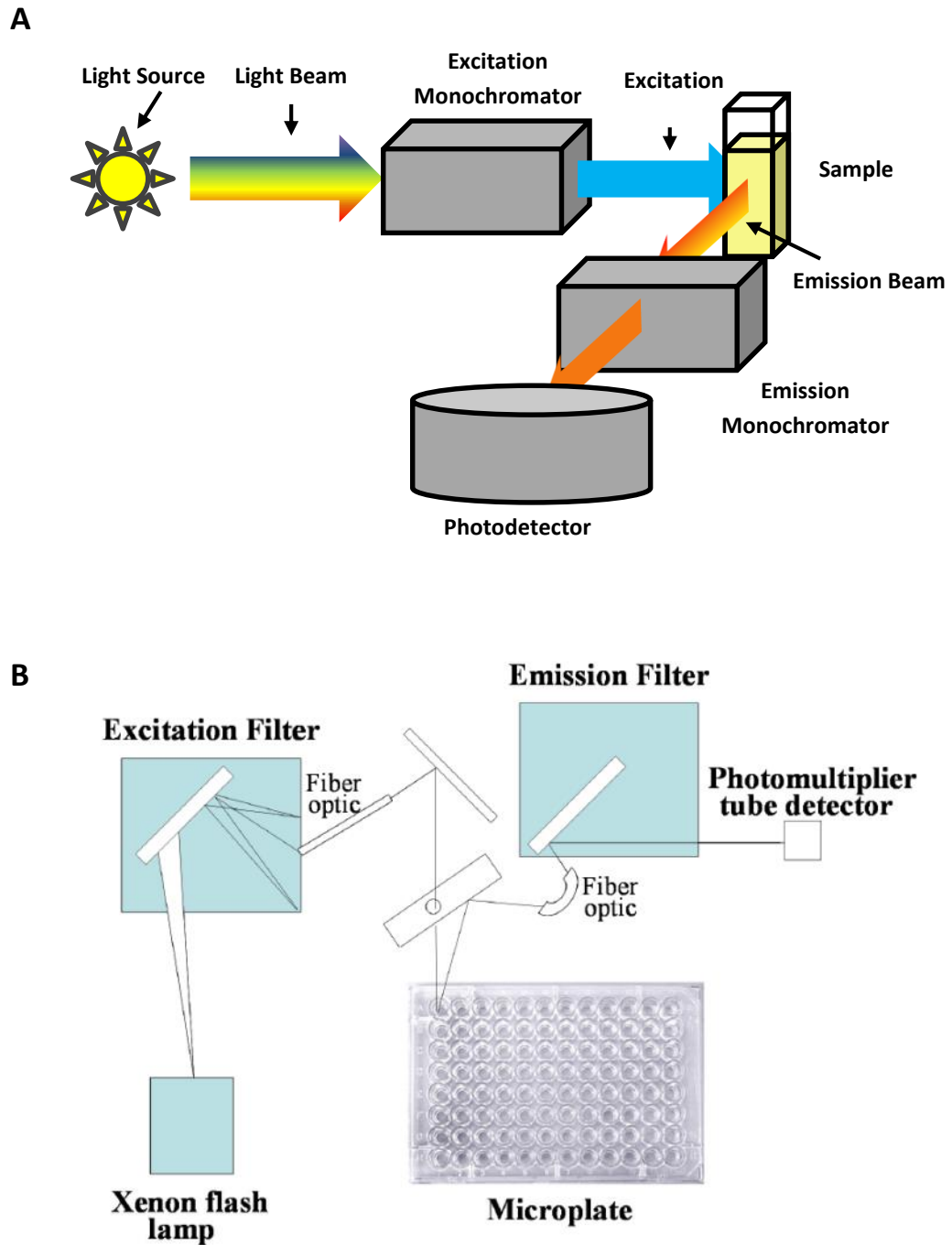


Figure 2.05 Optical Path in Fluorescence Spectroscopy.

Single-cell fluorescence (A) and multi-well fluorescence (B) are largely the same, other than the fact that the former uses monochromators rather than filters, and the latter detects the emission above the plate, rather than at 90°, as in single-cell fluorescence (adapted from (Lakowicz, 2006)).

2.3.8 Single Cell Fluorescence

A single cell fluorescent spectrophotometer was used to monitor ThT fluorescent spectrum. Samples were excited at 440 nm, and emission readings taken from 420 nm to 600 nm. The spectrometer used was temperature controlled, and maintained the temperature at 30 °C unless stated otherwise. A 1 cm path-length cuvette was used, and for each sample three readings were taken, which were then averaged. From this a baseline was subtracted; the baseline was an aqueous solution of 30 mM HEPES, 20 µM ThT, and 160 µM NaCl. For these experiments, preformed A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ fibre samples were used, which were prepared as described in 2.3.3.

2.3.9 Statistical Analyses

When directly comparing two samples, statistical significance ($p < 0.05$) was determined using a two-tailed student's t -test, for which the null hypothesis is rejected when difference between means is several fold greater than the standard error (depending on degrees of freedom) (Abramowitz, 1965; Student, 1908). However, when comparing whether there were differences in the means of more than two samples, ANOVA was used. ANOVA was developed by R. A. Fischer (Fisher, 1921), and essentially generalises the t -test to a group, without the associated increase in false positives that would occur if one were to use multiple t -tests. As ANOVA just states whether there is a significant difference within the total set, it is necessary to carry out a follow up test to determine which specific samples are different from each other, typically a post-hoc-test. Fisher's Least Significant Difference (LSD) was used, which though similar to carrying out a series of t -tests, has greater power, as it computes the collated standard deviation from all groups, rather than just the two being compared at that moment. Additionally, because an ANOVA test is required to be significant to carry out Fisher's LSD, false positives are also reduced.

CHAPTER 3: Cu²⁺ Accentuates Distinct Misfolding of A β (1-40) and A β (1-42) Peptides, and Potentiates Membrane Disruption

3.1 ABSTRACT

Metal ion homeostasis is disrupted in the brains of sufferers of Alzheimer's disease and causes heightened AD phenotype in animal models. Here it is illustrated that substoichiometric Cu²⁺ effects the misfolding pathway of A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎, and the more toxic A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎, in markedly different ways. Cu²⁺ accelerates A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ fibre formation, in contrast, for A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ substoichiometric levels of Cu²⁺ almost exclusively promote the formation of oligomeric and protofibrillar assemblies. Indeed, mature A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ fibres are disassembled into oligomers when Cu²⁺ is added. These Cu²⁺ stabilised oligomers of A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ interact with the lipid-bilayer, disrupting the membrane and increasing permeability. The investigation of A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎/A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ mixtures with Cu²⁺ revealed that A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ neither contributed nor perturbed formation of A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ oligomers, though Cu²⁺-A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ will frustrate Cu²⁺-A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ fibre growth. Small amounts of Cu²⁺ accentuates differences in the propensity of A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ and A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ to form synaptotoxic oligomers, providing an explanation for the connection between disrupted Cu²⁺ homeostasis and elevated A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ neurotoxicity in AD.

3.2 INTRODUCTION

It is generally accepted that A β aggregation mediates AD neurotoxicity; specifically, there is considerable evidence to suggest that small diffusible oligomers of A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎, rather than fibres are the dominant toxic form (Lambert et al, 1998; Lesné et al, 2006; Walsh et al, 2002; Yankner & Lu, 2009). A major unanswered question remains the precise mechanism by which oligomeric A β exerts its toxic effect. Although controversial, one popular hypothesis involves the disruption of cell membranes at the synapse. Ultimately, A β might lead to thinning, puncture the lipid-bilayer, or form ion channels or pores (Demuro et al, 2005; McLaurin & Chakrabartty, 1996; Milanesi et al, 2012; Quist et al, 2005; Williams & Serpell, 2011), all of which could cause synaptic dysfunction, membrane leakage and, finally, loss of cellular ion homeostasis.

AD is a multifactorial disease; however, the central question of what induces Aβ to enter into an amyloidogenic cascade remains unclear (Ballard et al, 2011; Hardy & Selkoe, 2002). A possible determinant of Aβ self-association *in vivo* are metal ions (Viles, 2012). Indeed metal ion homeostasis is disrupted in AD patients, with the levels of Cu²⁺ in the neuropil increased 4-fold, where Cu²⁺ ions are found concentrated in plaques, directly bound to Aβ (Dong et al, 2003; Lovell et al, 1998; Miller et al, 2006). Disrupted Cu²⁺ homeostasis has been demonstrated to potentiate disease pathology in *Drosophila* (Sanokawa-Akakura et al, 2010; Singh et al, 2013) and rabbit models (Sparks & Schreurs, 2003) of AD. Likewise, clioquinol, a Cu²⁺/Zn²⁺ chelator, has been found to reduce Aβ deposition while improving the general health of mouse models (Cherny et al, 2001), although, unfortunately, these beneficial effects, have not been replicated in human trials (Prana, 2014). In humans, a recently identified mutation (D7H) for early-onset Alzheimer's disease has been found to grant Aβ a greater affinity for Cu²⁺/Zn²⁺, and exaggerate the effects of Zn²⁺/Cu²⁺ on Aβ aggregation (Chen et al, 2012). AD pathology is also influenced by prion protein interactions (Laurén et al, 2009; Younan et al, 2013), which have recently been linked to Aβ binding Cu²⁺ (You et al, 2012), further emphasising a potential significance of Cu²⁺ in AD.

A significant role for Cu²⁺ ions in AD is supported by the observation that Aβ has a picomolar affinity for Cu²⁺ (Sarell et al, 2009). As Aβ levels are estimated to be greater than 0.5 nM at the synapse (Seubert et al, 1992), Aβ would be expected to be able to compete with other metal chelators for the binding of Cu²⁺ ions, especially during depolarisation, when Cu²⁺ is reported to reach concentrations of 15 – 250 μM within the synaptic cleft (Hartter & Barnea, 1988; Kardos et al, 1989).

Cu²⁺ has been shown to bind with a full (1:1) stoichiometric complement with a similar affinity to both monomeric Aβ and mature Aβ fibres (Sarell et al, 2009). Potentially, metal ion coordination might influence the Aβ misfolding pathway and synaptic toxicity

in a number of ways, including altering the structure of oligomer and fibre assemblies, and the kinetics of formation, as well as generation of reactive oxygen species via a redox active Cu²⁺ or Fe³⁺ (Viles, 2012). It has been known for more than a decade that binding of Cu²⁺ and Zn²⁺ is able to promote aggregation of A β (Atwood et al, 1998; Bush et al, 1994). However, these initial studies did not make the distinction between amorphous aggregates and neurotoxic species, and subsequent studies using the amyloid fibre specific fluorophore ThT suggested that Cu²⁺ only promotes formation of amorphous aggregates, and inhibits both fibre formation and cytotoxicity (Raman et al, 2005; Yoshiike et al, 2001). These observations seemingly conflict with animal models which state the significance of Cu²⁺ in AD pathology (Cherny et al, 2001; Sanokawa-Akakura et al, 2010; Singh et al, 2013; Sparks & Schreurs, 2003). An explanation for this conflict has been proposed, as a study using both ThT and TEM has shown that at more physiologically relevant substoichiometric levels, Cu²⁺ accelerates A β (1-40) fibre growth, whereas suprastoichiometric levels promote amorphous aggregation and inhibit fibre growth (Sarell et al, 2010). It was observed that different stoichiometric levels of Cu²⁺ also affect the ability of A β (1-42) to form ThT binding aggregates (Smith et al, 2007). However, the relationship between Cu²⁺ ions and A β misfolding is still controversial, with reports of Cu²⁺ preventing A β (1-42) fibre formation at suprastoichiometric (Smith et al, 2007), but also, more recently, at substoichiometric levels (Sharma et al, 2013; Tougu et al, 2009). There are reports of Cu²⁺ promoting amorphous aggregates rather than A β (1-42) fibres (House et al, 2009; Jiang et al, 2012; Mold et al, 2013; Pedersen et al, 2011); however, others have reported elevated A β (1-42) cytotoxicity with substoichiometric Cu²⁺ (Sharma et al, 2013; Smith et al, 2007).

The aim of this investigation was to obtain a more complete picture of Cu²⁺-A β (1-40)/A β (1-42) interactions. This study demonstrates that many seemingly conflicting observations surrounding A β aggregation may be attributed to Cu²⁺ influencing A β (1-40) and A β (1-42) very differently, as well as the significant distinction between substoichiometric and suprastoichiometric Cu²⁺ exposure. It is shown that although Cu²⁺ accelerates A β (1-40)

fibre formation, Cu²⁺ stabilises A β (1-42) oligomers and protofibrils to such an extent that fibres are largely absent. These two distinct Cu²⁺ promoted pathways are also present for mixtures of A β (1-40) plus A β (1-42) found *in vivo*. The TEM images, and a dye release assay with large unilamellar vesicles (LUVs) show marked disruption of membrane structure and permeability, compared to Cu²⁺ free fibres of A β (1-42), providing an explanation for increased Alzheimer's pathology in the presence of Cu²⁺ ions (Cherny et al, 2001; Sanokawa-Akakura et al, 2010; Singh et al, 2013; Sparks & Schreurs, 2003). It has been suggested that distinct pathways of fibre assembly occur for A β (1-40) and A β (1-42), and these may account for differences in their cytotoxicity (Bitan et al, 2003). It is demonstrated here that small substoichiometric amounts of Cu²⁺ heighten the differences in assembly between A β (1-40) and A β (1-42), as for only A β (1-42), Cu²⁺ promotes almost exclusive generation of protofibrils and oligomers.

3.3 RESULTS

3.3.1 Copper and A β (1-42) Oligomer Assembly

The well-established amyloid-binding ThT fluorescence assay was used, as well as TEM, to examine the fibre formation kinetics and assembly of A β (1-42) over a range of Cu²⁺ concentrations. A β fibre growth progresses through a nucleation-dependent pathway; formation of an oligomeric nucleus precedes elongation into mature fibrils (Jarrett & Lansbury, 1993; Roychaudhuri et al, 2009). This classic pattern of fibre formation can be seen for A β (1-42) without Cu²⁺ present, with the lag time for nucleation being 58 ± 3 hours, and half maximal fluorescence being reached at 70 ± 3 hours (Fig. 3.01). Cu²⁺ was found to inhibit A β (1-42) fibre formation in a concentration dependent manner. With as little as 0.1 equivalents of Cu²⁺, the lag time of fibre formation was increased to 89 ± 2 hours, and t_{50} was increased to 98 ± 2 hours (a two tailed unpaired t test confirms that these increases are significant with > 99 % confidence). For 0.4

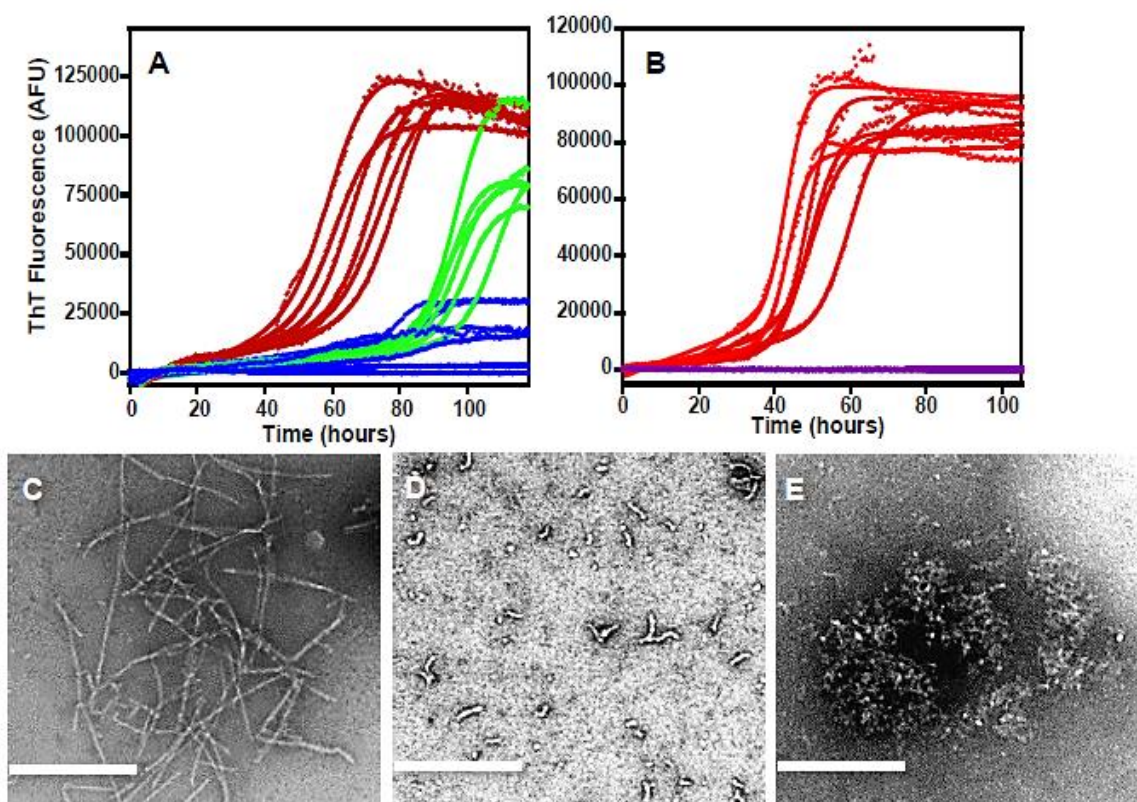


Figure 3.01 A β (1-42) Fibre Growth with Cu²⁺.

(A) A β (1-42) fibre growth, monitored by Thioflavin T fluorescence, with no Cu²⁺ (red), 0.1 equivalence of Cu²⁺ (green) and 0.4 equivalence of Cu²⁺ (blue). (B) A β (1-42) fibre growth with no Cu²⁺ (red) and 10 equivalence of Cu²⁺ (purple). Fibre growth was carried out at pH 7.4, with 10 μ M A β (1-42), 30 mM HEPES, 10 mM NaCl and agitation, at 30 °C. There were at least six individual wells for each condition. (C – E) Samples taken directly after 120 hrs of incubation for TEM, negatively stained with phosphotungstic acid. The images show that fibres formed without Cu²⁺ (C), oligomers formed with 0.4 equivalence of Cu²⁺ (D), and amorphous aggregates formed with 10 equivalence of Cu²⁺ (E). Scale bar is 200 nm.

mole equivalents of Cu²⁺, fibre growth was largely prevented, and for 10 equivalents of Cu²⁺, fibre growth was completely abolished. This experiment has been repeated a number of times, at a range of A β (1-42) concentrations (5 – 20 μ M) and NaCl concentrations (5 – 160 mM), with similar results. Thus, preliminary data, showing ThT fluorescence in the presence of substoichiometric Cu²⁺ and A β (1-42), previously reported as supplemental information (Sarell et al, 2010), is not supported by this study.

The species of A β (1-42) aggregate formed was characterised with TEM (Fig. 3.01). TEM images showed that for A β (1-42), in the absence of Cu²⁺, amyloid fibres dominate the TEM grids after 120 hours incubation, with a typical straight unbranched morphology of 10 – 20 nm thickness (depending on the number of filaments stacked together), and typically many microns in length. However, at 0.4 equivalents of Cu²⁺, very few fibres were observed, with A β (1-42) chiefly existing as a variety of oligomeric species, ranging from 10 – 30 nm circular oligomers to “curly” protofibrillar oligomers of 10 – 20 nm thickness, and 30 – 100 nm length.

Different species of aggregate is observed for 10 equivalents of Cu²⁺, with A β (1-42) primarily forming amorphous aggregates, of 100 – 1000 nm, dense staining, and no repeating structure. Thus, the results show that substoichiometric levels of Cu²⁺ promote A β (1-42) oligomer formation, whereas sup stoichiometric levels favour formation of amorphous aggregates. These observations were made consistently, over numerous Cu-A β (1-42) preparations and TEM grids.

It is also notable that the influence of Cu²⁺ on A β (1-42) oligomer formation does not occur in a stoichiometric manner. Less than half a mole equivalents of Cu²⁺ relative to A β (1-42) is able to almost completely inhibit fibre formation, and even as little as 0.1 mole of Cu²⁺ causes substantial delays in fibre formation, extending the amount of time that A β (1-42) molecules exist as oligomers. Indeed, TEM indicates that even at just 0.1 molar equivalent of Cu²⁺ the majority of assemblies observed are protofibrils rather than

fibres. Thus, a single Cu²⁺ ion can influence the assembly of a number of A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ molecules, promoting and stabilising oligomer and protofibril populations over fibres.

The next question, was whether Cu²⁺ was able to influence preformed A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ fibres. For this, 0.4 molar equivalents of Cu²⁺ was added to A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ that had been incubated for 100 hours at 30 °C, and for which ThT fluorescence reported completed growth of amyloid fibrils. It was found that once Cu²⁺ was added, ThT signal rapidly dropped (within 60 mins) by ~ 40 % as shown in Fig. 3.02. TEM showed that when substoichiometric Cu²⁺ was added to fully formed A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ fibres, the predominant species of aggregate formed

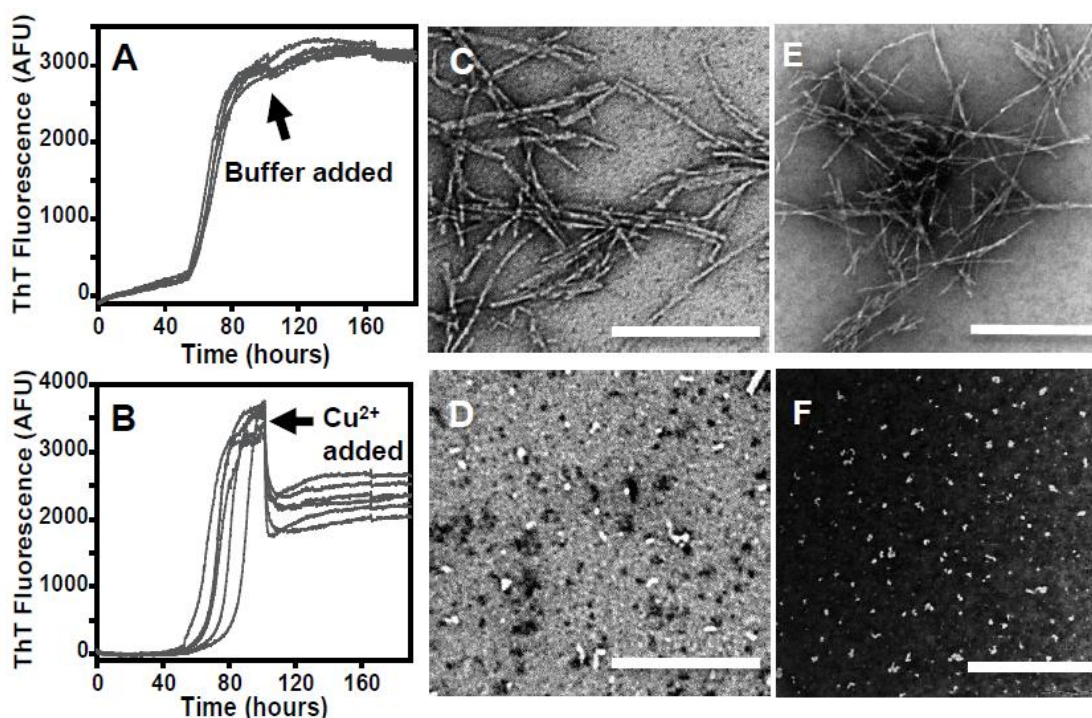


Figure 3.02 Addition of EDTA to Cu²⁺ Generated A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ Oligomers.

(A) A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ fibre growth (monitored by Thioflavin T fluorescence) with no Cu²⁺. (B) A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ fibre growth with 0.4 mole equivalence of Cu²⁺ added after 100 hours. Fibre growth was carried out at pH 7.4, with 10 μ M A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎, 30 mM HEPES, 160 mM NaCl and agitation, at 30 °C. There were five individual wells for each condition. (C – F) samples observed by TEM, negatively stained with phosphotungstic acid. These images show 10 μ M A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ incubated for 385 hours, without Cu²⁺ (C,E), and then for a further 15 hours after 3.2 μ M Cu²⁺ was added (D, F), where fibres are observed to have disassembled into oligomers. Scale bar 400 nm (E, F) and scale bar 200 nm (C, D).

very much resembled the oligomers generated when monomeric A β (1-42) is incubated with Cu²⁺; protofibril-like oligomers of 10 – 20 nm thickness, 30 – 100 nm length. The same observation was made when substoichiometric levels of Cu²⁺ was added to more “mature” A β (1-42) fibres; those that had been incubated a further 48 hours. In addition, different substoichiometric levels of Cu²⁺ were added; 0.4, 0.6, 0.8 mole equivalents. All ratios showed a similar reduction in ThT signal, of ~ 40 %. It is clear Cu²⁺ not only delays A β (1-42) from forming fibres, but maintains A β (1-42) in a protofibrillar form, and even reverts fibres back to oligomers.

To assess whether the protofibril-like oligomers formed by A β (1-42) in the presence of Cu²⁺ would persist following Cu²⁺ removal, they were exposed to EDTA, a very tight Cu²⁺ chelator. The results illustrate that upon removal of Cu²⁺ with EDTA, A β (1-42) resumes typical amyloidogenicity, rapidly forming fibres with no lag time, as determined by ThT fluorescence, shown in Fig. 3.03. After the addition of EDTA, TEM images indicate the formation of the typical long unbranched fibres.

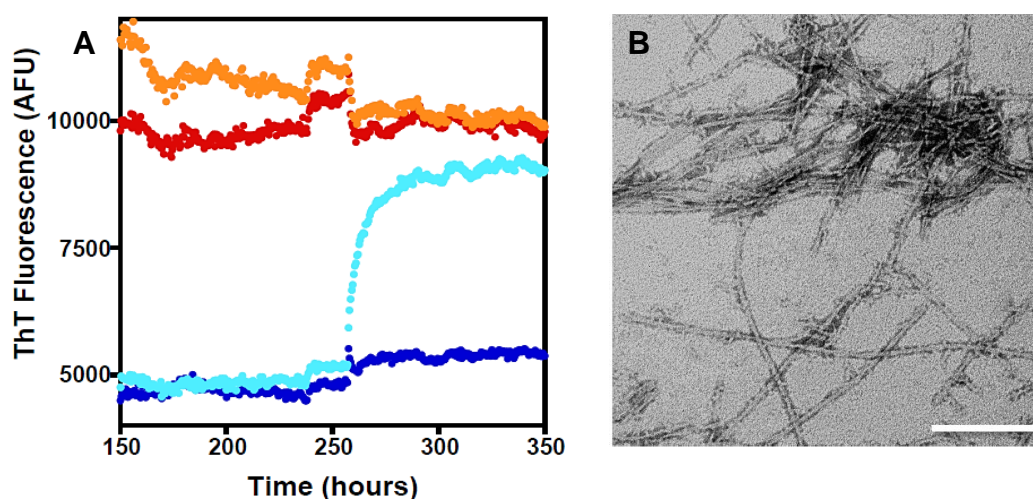


Figure 3.03 Addition of EDTA to Cu²⁺ Generated A β (1-42) Oligomers.

(A) This figure shows averaged A β (1-42) Thioflavin T fluorescence, for mature fibres grown with no Cu²⁺ (red and orange), and with 0.3 mole equivalents of Cu²⁺ (blue). At 250 hours, 10 μ M EDTA was added to half the samples (orange and light blue). Once Cu²⁺ was stripped from A β (1-42), fibres were able to form. Fibre growth was carried out at pH 7.4, with 10 μ M A β (1-42), 30 mM HEPES, 160 mM NaCl and agitation, at 30 °C. Traces shown are an average of four individual wells for each condition. (B) TEM image of A β (1-42) that has been incubated with 0.3 mole equivalents of Cu²⁺ for 250 hours, and then for 100 hours with EDTA. Scale bar is 200 nm.

3.3.2 Copper and A β (1-40) Fibre Assembly

The behaviour of A β (1-40) in the presence of substoichiometric amounts of Cu²⁺ significantly differs from A β (1-42). Rather than completely inhibiting fibre formation, 0.4 equivalents of Cu²⁺ markedly accelerates A β (1-40) fibre formation (Fig. 3.04). In the absence of Cu²⁺, A β (1-40) fibre growth had a lag time of 84 ± 7 hours, and a t_{50} of 91 ± 7 hours, and addition of just 0.4 equivalents of Cu²⁺ halved both lag time and t_{50} , to 40 ± 1 hours and 45 ± 1 hours respectively. A two tailed unpaired t -test confirms that these increases are significant with > 95 % confidence. In contrast, 10 molar equivalents of Cu²⁺ ions prevents A β (1-40) prevented from forming fibres. This confirms the previous observation, that for A β (1-40), substoichiometric levels of Cu²⁺ accelerate fibre formation, while suprastoichiometric levels of Cu²⁺ prevent fibre formation (Sarell et al, 2010).

The striking differences in behaviour of A β (1-40) and A β (1-42) in the presence of Cu²⁺ is also apparent from the TEM images, see Fig. 3.04. It was observed that for A β (1-40) without Cu²⁺ and for A β (1-40) grown with 0.4 equivalents of Cu²⁺, fibres predominate; there was no discernible difference in morphology for these two samples, both being 10 – 20 nm thick, typically > 1000 nm long, and with twists at regular intervals, with periodicity ranging from 30 – 300 nm. With 10 equivalents of Cu²⁺ it was found that amorphous aggregate formation is favoured, with no regular structure, and a greatly variable size, and dense staining. Many images supporting this behaviour were observed.

3.3.3 Effect of Cu²⁺ on fibre growth for mixtures of A β (1-42) and A β (1-40)

Following the observation that Cu²⁺ influences the misfolding pathway of the two alloforms, A β (1-42) and A β (1-40), in strikingly differing ways, the question arose, as to how substoichiometric Cu²⁺ would influence mixtures of the two peptides, as is the case *in vivo*. When the total concentration of peptide was kept at 10 μ M (A β (1-42) + A β (1-40)),

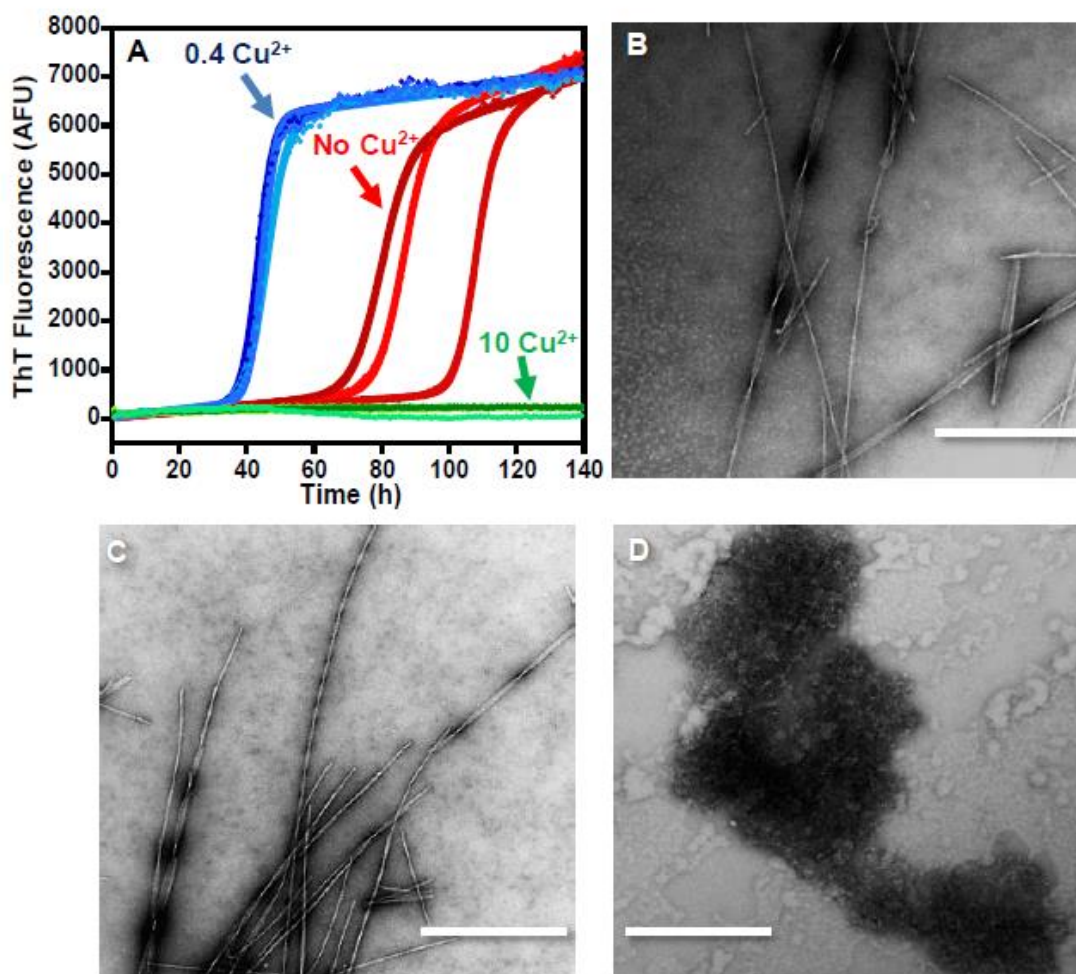


Figure 3.04 A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ Fibre Growth with Cu²⁺.

(A) A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ fibre growth (monitored by Thioflavin T fluorescence) with no Cu²⁺ (red), 0.4 equivalence of Cu²⁺ blue) and 10 equivalence of Cu²⁺ (green). Fibre growth was carried out at pH 7.4, with 10 μ M A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎, 30 mM HEPES, 160 mM NaCl and agitation, at 30 °C. At least four individual wells for each condition. (B – D) samples observed by TEM, negatively stained with phosphotungstic acid, show that fibres formed without Cu²⁺ (B) and with 0.4 equivalence of Cu²⁺ (C), but amorphous aggregates formed with 10 equivalence of Cu²⁺ (D). Scale bar is 400 nm.

It was found that a higher ratio of A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ relative to A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ (in the presence of Cu²⁺) caused decrease in the intensity of the final fluorescent signal, as seen in Fig. 3.05A. This reduction appeared to be due to a decrease in the total A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ concentration, rather than an interaction between the two peptides. This is strongly supported by the second experiment, in which concentration of A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ was kept constant, at 10 μ M, as the concentration of A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ increased from 0 – 10 μ M. As can be seen in Fig. 3.05B, addition of A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ to A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎, in the presence of Cu²⁺, did not decrease the final fluorescent signal, as would be expected if A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ formed oligomers with A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎, nor did fluorescent signal increase, as would be expected if A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ formed mature fibres with A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎. This data strongly suggests that at equilibrium (indicated by a plateau in the ThT signal) Cu²⁺-A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ and Cu²⁺-A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ are distinct, with essentially all A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ forming fibres and all A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ forming oligomers, in the presence of Cu²⁺. This is supported by the TEM images; as can be seen in Fig. 3.06, in a mixture of A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ and A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎, species representative of A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ fibres and species representative of Cu²⁺-A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ oligomers are both observed.

However, although the two peptides appear to adopt two distinct final misfolded states in the presence of Cu²⁺, with Cu²⁺-A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ forming fibres and Cu²⁺-A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ forming oligomers, there is clear interaction between the two misfolding pathways. As illustrated in Fig. 3.05C, the presence of A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ is able to dramatically frustrate growth of A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ fibres in the presence of Cu²⁺. A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ fibre growth, with 0.4 equivalents of Cu²⁺, had a t_{50} of 38 ± 4 hours, and a lag time of 27 ± 5 hours; addition of just 0.3 mole equivalents of A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ (which is the A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎: A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ ratio found in those with familial Alzheimer's disease) almost doubled t_{50} and lag time, to 62 ± 2 hours and 50 ± 1 hours respectively. A two tailed unpaired t -test confirms that these increases are significant with > 99 % confidence.

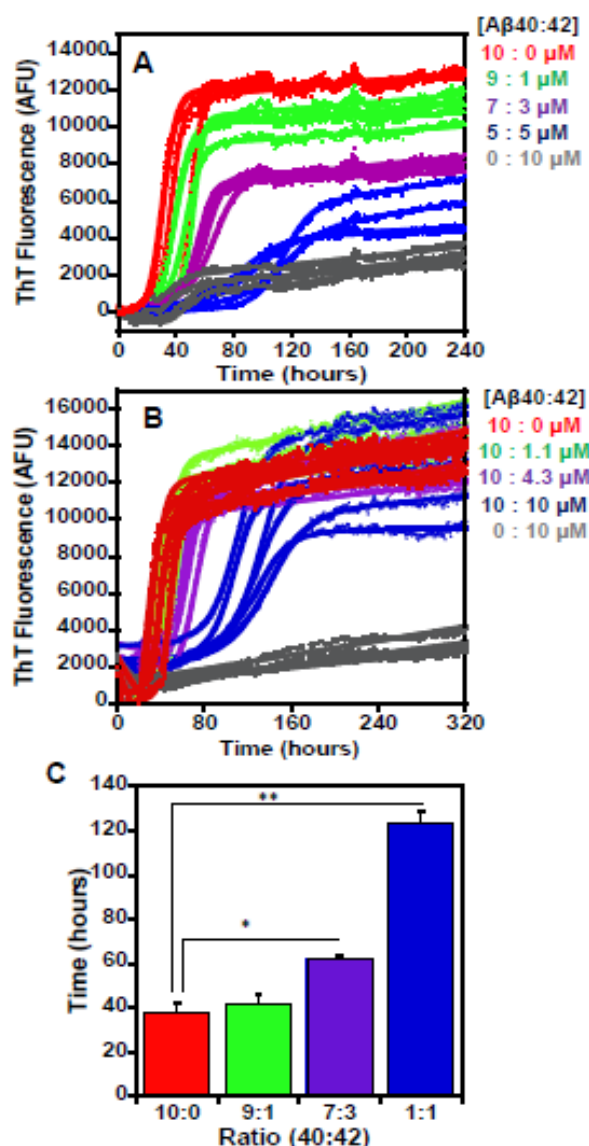


Figure 3.05 A β (1-40):A β (1-42) Fibre Growth with Cu²⁺.

(A) Fibre growth for A β (1-40):A β (1-42) mixtures with 0.4 molar equivalents Cu²⁺, monitored by Thioflavin T fluorescence. Total (A β (1-40) + A β (1-42)) peptide concentration was kept at 10 μ M. Fibre growth was monitored for an A β (1-40):A β (1-42) ratio of 10:0 (red), 9:1 (green), 7:3 (purple), 5:5 (blue), and 0:10 (grey). There were four individual wells for each condition. (B) Fibre growth for A β (1-40):A β (1-42) mixtures with 0.4 mole equivalents Cu²⁺, monitored by Thioflavin T fluorescence. A β (1-40) concentration was maintained at 10 μ M, and A β (1-42) ranged from 0 – 10 μ M. Fibre growth was monitored for an A β (1-40):A β (1-42) ratio of 10:0 (red), 9:1 (green), 7:3 (purple), 5:5 (blue), and 0:10 (grey). There were six individual wells for each condition. Fibre growth was carried out at pH 7.4, 30 mM HEPES, 10 mM NaCl and agitation, at 30 °C. (C) t₅₀ of fibre growth (time for 50 % of fluorescence to be reached), for mixtures where A β (1-40) concentration was maintained at 10 μ M. A β (1-42) is observed to frustrate A β (1-40) fibre growth in the presence of 0.4 mole equivalents of Cu²⁺. Error bars indicate S.E.M (n = 6). The statistical significance of differences from 100 % A β (1-40) was determined using a two-tailed unpaired *t*-test. * = P < 0.005 ** = P < 0.0005.

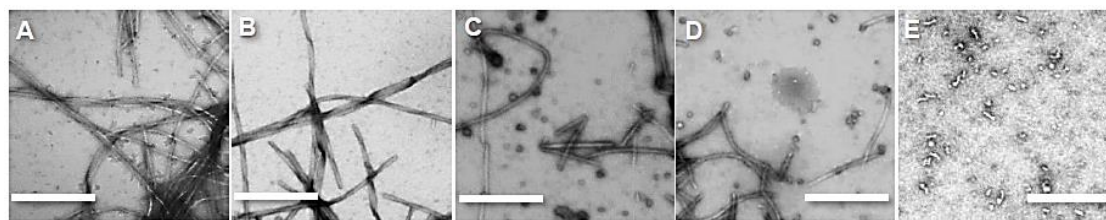


Figure 3.06 Images of A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎:A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ Mixtures with Cu²⁺.

(A – E). A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎:A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ samples, incubated with 0.4 mole equivalence of Cu²⁺, at a ratio of 1:0 (A), 9:1 (B), 7:3 (C), 1:1 (D), and 0:1 (E). All samples were stained with phosphotungstic acid. Scale bar is 200 nm.

3.3.4 Effect of Cu²⁺ on A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ lipid membrane structure and permeability

A popular hypothesis suggests that A β synaptotoxicity is the result of cellular membrane interactions and disruption. The question was therefore asked as to how Cu²⁺ binding to A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ might influence the interaction between A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ and lipid membranes, as the presence of Cu²⁺ facilitates the study of an almost exclusively oligomeric/protofibrillar population, which are stable over long periods of time. Using TEM, the interaction of liposomes with A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ fibres was observed, and compared to the effects of Cu²⁺ generated oligomers on the lipid-bilayer, as shown in Fig. 3.07. In the absence of A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎, smooth, spherical vesicles, of 50 – 250 nm in diameter were observed. It was found that in the presence of A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ fibres, some large unilamellar vesicles (LUVs) were distorted from their regular spherical appearance where they made contact with A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ fibres, particularly at their ends, as has recently been observed for amyloid fibres of β_2 -microglobulin (Milanesi et al, 2012). TEM of LUVs in the presence of Cu²⁺ generated A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ oligomers and protofibrils show markedly more distortions of the vesicle membrane, shown in Fig. 3.07. Notably, the short curly morphology of the oligomers and protofibrils, penetrate the membrane and disrupt the membrane more readily, leading to much greater distortion of the LUVs than that typically observed with A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ fibres. In particular, there are complete breakages / discontinuations in the lipid-bilayer, highlighted in Figure 3.07, which were not observed

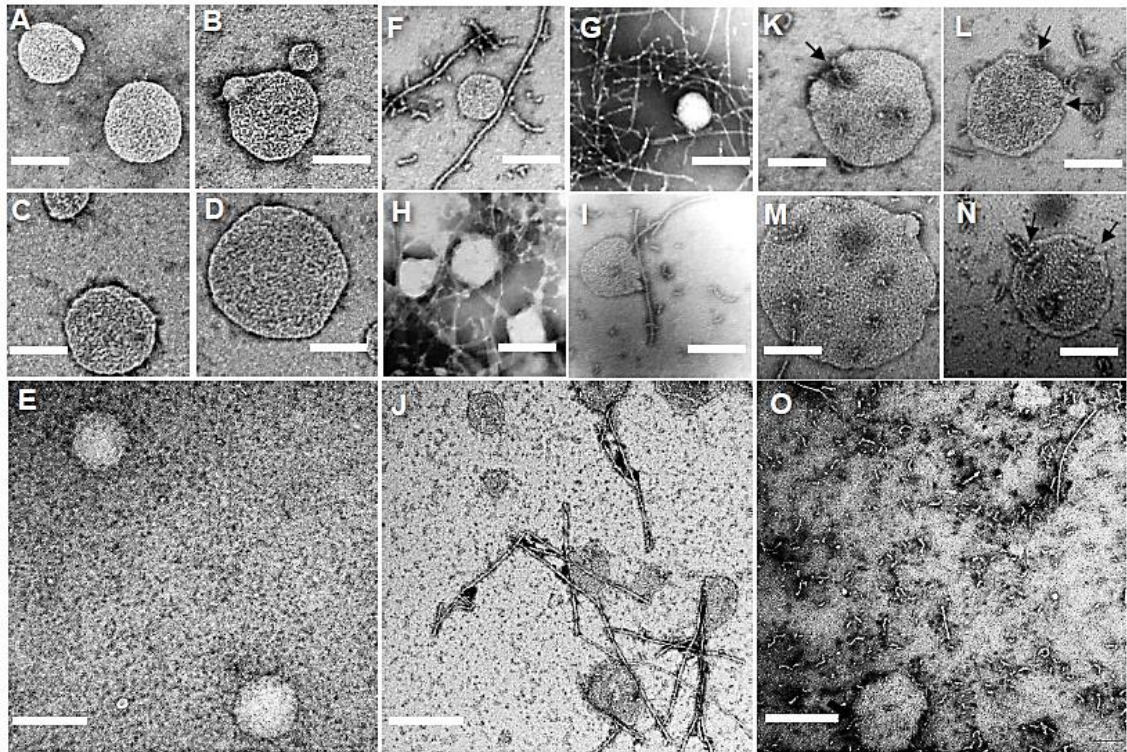


Figure 3.07 LUVs in the Presence of A β (1-42) Fibres and Cu²⁺ Generated oligomers.

LUVs, after ~120 hours of incubation, in the absence of A β (1-42) (A – E), in the presence of A β (1-42) fibres (F – J) and in the presence of Cu²⁺ generated A β (1-42) oligomers (K – O). Arrows indicate protofibril interactions with the lipid-bilayer that cause rupturing of the liposome. Samples were observed by TEM, using phosphotungstic acid negative staining. The scale bar is 100 nm, except for E, J & O, here the scale bar is 250 nm.

with A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ fibres. In addition, there are a greater number of oligomers observed relative to A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ fibres, from the same concentration of A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ monomers.

A dye release assay was used with LUVs to quantitatively measure the influence of A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ fibres and Cu²⁺ generated A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ oligomers on membrane permeability. Calcein dye release from LUVs was measured by monitoring fluorescence every 30 mins. Typically, in the absence of A β the LUVs remained stable for more than 300 hours with negligible dye release. It was found that incubation of LUVs with Cu²⁺ generated A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ oligomers results in significantly greater release of calcein than when LUVs are incubated with A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ fibres alone, Fig. 3.08. Furthermore, both samples of A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ induced significantly greater fluorescence release than control (LUVs in the absence of A β), as determined by a one-way analysis of variance (ANOVA) followed by Fisher's least significant difference (LSD) post-hoc test.

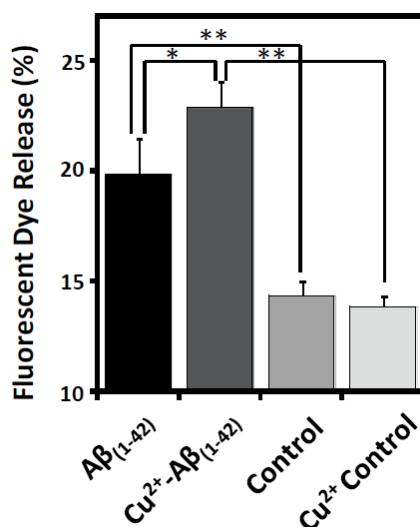


Figure 3.08 Liposome permeability in the presence of preformed A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ fibres and Cu²⁺ generated oligomers.

Both A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ fibres, and A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ oligomers generated with 0.4 molar equivalents of Cu²⁺, disrupt liposome permeability significantly more than their respective controls, as shown through greater release of the fluorescent dye calcein. Cu²⁺ generated A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ oligomers significant more dye release than A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ fibres after 12 days. The concentration of LUVs and A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ were 1 mg/ml and 10 μ M respectively. Fluorescence was measured after a 280 hour incubation, following addition of 10 μ M EDTA. Results were presented as a percentage of maximum fluorescence after triton addition, 10 ml/l. Samples were incubated at pH 7.4, and 30 °C. Error bars indicate S.E.M (n = 5 – 6) * = P < 0.05, ** = P < 0.0001. Statistical significance was determined using ANOVA, followed by Fisher's LSD post-hoc test.

3.4 DISCUSSION

In these investigations, it was have found that substoichiometric levels of Cu²⁺ influence the misfolding pathways of A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ and A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ in markedly distinct ways. For A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎, Cu²⁺ accelerates the rate of fibre formation, but had little influence on the morphology or amount of fibres generated. The mechanism by which Cu²⁺ increases rate of A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ fibre growth has been suggested to originate from the addition of the two positive charges making A β more neutral in overall net charge at pH 7.4, and consequently more prone to self-association (Sarell et al, 2010). However, for A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎, Cu²⁺ greatly reduced fibre number, instead promoting formation of oligomers and short “curly” protofibrils. These typically transient forms of A β were surprisingly stable in the presence of substoichiometric Cu²⁺, over a period of weeks at 30 °C. Furthermore, preformed mature fibres of A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ rapidly dissociated in the presence of Cu²⁺, also generating oligomers and protofibrils, indicating that in the presence of substoichiometric Cu²⁺, protofibrillar and oligomeric assemblies are the thermodynamically stable form of Cu²⁺ loaded A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎.

It is significant that Cu²⁺ is able to promote formation of A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ oligomers over fibres, as studies suggest that A β oligomers are the primary mediator of synaptotoxicity in AD (Lambert et al, 1998; Lesné et al, 2006; Walsh et al, 2002; Yankner & Lu, 2009). This is supported by the observation that soluble, diffusible forms of A β monomers and small oligomers, better correlates with cognitive impairment and synaptic dysfunction than the number of larger aggregates (Lue et al, 1999; Wang et al, 1999). The differing structures of fibres and oligomers and the extent of exposed hydrophobic residues may be key to oligomer cytotoxicity.

Cu²⁺ could contribute to AD pathology through binding to A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ and promoting oligomer formation. This is supported by TEM images of the oligomer-liposome interaction and the vesicle permeability assay, which both indicate that Cu²⁺ generated

oligomers / protofibrils of A β (1-42) profoundly influence lipid membrane structure and integrity. Consequently, it appears that the increased AD phenotype in animal models for which copper homeostasis is disrupted (Cherny et al, 2001; Sanokawa-Akakura et al, 2010; Singh et al, 2013; Sparks & Schreurs, 2003) and in cell culture (Opazo et al, 2002; Sarell et al, 2010; Sharma et al, 2013; Smith et al, 2007) is at least in part due to Cu²⁺ dramatically altering the distribution between fibre and oligomer for A β (1-42), and these Cu²⁺ generated oligomers having a more marked effect on membrane integrity than A β (1-42) in the absence of Cu²⁺. Additionally, as at neutral pH, the contribution of two positive charges upon Cu²⁺ binding to A β makes A β more neutrally charged overall, this may facilitate greater penetration of the hydrophobic lipid-bilayer.

It was surprising that just two amino acids at the C-terminus of A β (Ile, Ala) that are not directly involved in Cu²⁺ coordination (Dorlet et al, 2009; Drew et al, 2009; Sarell et al, 2009) have such a profound influence on the extent of oligomer formation. The marked difference in the effect Cu²⁺ has on the two A β alloforms may arise from distinct differences in the pathway to fibril assembly (Bitan et al, 2003; Chen & Glabe, 2006). Unlike A β (1-40), it is believed A β (1-42) fibre growth proceeds through an initial stage of oligomerisation, in which pentamer / hexamer units are formed that ultimately reassemble to form fibres (Bitan et al, 2003). It may be possible that Cu²⁺ binding stabilises these otherwise transient species that are more readily formed by A β (1-42), conceivably by cross-linked inter-molecular coordination (Hane et al, 2013), promoting a more thermodynamically stable oligomer rich population of A β (1-42). Substoichiometric levels of Cu²⁺ were sufficient to promote almost exclusive formation of oligomers and protofibrils; thus, the data suggests that a single Cu²⁺ ion is sufficient to alter the stability of a number of A β (1-42) molecules in an oligomeric form. Interestingly, recent studies using ssNMR suggest differences in secondary structure between fibres and oligomers occur in the N-terminus of A β (1-42) (residues 3 – 14) (Haupt et al, 2012). It is these residues that adopt a β -strand structure in the oligomer structure but not in fibres. This is significant, as it is these N-terminal residues that are directly involved in Cu²⁺

coordination, via His 6, His 13, and His 14 (Sarell et al, 2009).

In vivo, there is a mixture of A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ and A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ present, the ratio of which increases from 9:1 to 7:3 in familial forms of Alzheimer's disease (Citron et al, 1997; Duff et al, 1996; Scheuner et al, 1996). How these two peptides influence the misfolding of the other is a subject of intense interest. It appears A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ is able to frustrate the fibre formation of A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ (Chang et al, 2013; Jan et al, 2008; Kuperstein et al, 2010; Pauwels et al, 2012). The observations for Cu²⁺ loaded mixtures of A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ and A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ provides a fascinating insight. The data suggests that in the presence of Cu²⁺, A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ can frustrate A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ fibre formation, prolonging the time that A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ spends as prefibrillar oligomers, but ultimately only Cu²⁺-A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ forms fibres, while A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ forms stable protofibrils and oligomers.

The present study illustrates that Cu²⁺ accentuates differences in the self-assembly pathways for A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ and A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎. This suggests the significance of A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ in AD aetiology could be related to its very different aggregation properties in the presence of Cu²⁺ ions released at the synapse. Thus, the elevated levels of Cu²⁺ that occur with age (Barnham & Bush, 2008) may serve as an important factor in AD onset, through stabilising neurotoxic oligomeric species of A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎. Supporting a role for Cu²⁺ in AD, a recent unbiased screen indicated that copper binding compounds, clioquinol in particular, ameliorated A β toxicity in a yeast model of Alzheimer's disease (Matlack et al, 2014). Indeed, the investigations show that chelation of Cu²⁺ from A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ results in the rapid conversion of A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ oligomers to the less neurotoxic amyloid fibres.

CHAPTER 4: Rapid Exchange of Zn(II) Enables Trace Levels to Influence A β Misfolding and Dominate Assembly Outcomes in Cu²⁺/Zn²⁺ Mixtures

4.1 ABSTRACT

One factor that is thought to have a significant role in AD aetiology is Zn²⁺ homeostasis, which is disrupted in the brains of AD sufferers, and has been shown to modulate AD symptoms in animal models. In this study, it was investigated how the kinetics of A β fibre growth are affected at a range of Zn²⁺ concentrations, and transmission electron microscopy was used to characterise the aggregate assemblies formed. It was demonstrated that for A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ and A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ as little as 0.01 mole equivalents of Zn²⁺ is sufficient to greatly perturb the formation of amyloid fibres irreversibly. Instead, A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ assembles into short rod-like fibrils that pack tightly together into ordered stacks, whereas A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ forms short crooked assemblies that knit together to form a mesh of disordered tangles. The data suggests that a small number of Zn²⁺ ions are able to influence a great many A β molecules through the rapid exchange of Zn²⁺ between A β peptides. As high levels of both Zn²⁺ and A β are found at glutamatergic neurons, it was demonstrated that glutamate does not modulate the effect of Zn²⁺ upon A β misfolding, indicating that observations are physiologically relevant. Surprisingly, although Cu²⁺ binds to A β ten-thousand times tighter than Zn²⁺, the effect of Zn²⁺ on A β assembly dominates in Cu²⁺/Zn²⁺ mixtures, suggesting trace levels of Zn²⁺ must have a profound effect on extracellular A β accumulation.

4.2 INTRODUCTION

The pathology of AD is characterised by the misfolding of amyloid- β , and its subsequent aggregation into oligomers, fibres and plaques (Ballard et al, 2011). However, it is not clear what promotes the initial misfolding of A β in sporadic AD, or what promotes aggregation of the neurotoxic oligomers and fibres over benign amorphous aggregates (Ballard et al, 2011; Hardy & Selkoe, 2002). One possibility is that aggregation is influenced through the elevated levels Zn²⁺ (Bush et al, 1994), for which levels in the neuropil are increased 2-fold in patients with AD (Lovell et al, 1998).

Zn²⁺ is an important intracellular signalling molecule that is thought to be crucial for synaptic plasticity, learning, and memory (Ceccom et al, 2014; Fukada et al, 2011; Lin et al, 2001). In the brain, large reserves of free Zn²⁺ are found to be stored in the presynaptic vesicles of glutamatergic neurons, transported there by Zinc transporter-3 (ZnT3) (Assaf & Chung, 1984; Howell et al, 1984; Nydegger et al, 2010; Qian & Noebels, 2006). These stores of Zn²⁺ exit the vesicles with glutamate following neuronal depolarisation, and are reported to bind and regulate the function of a range of neurotransmitter receptors, including NMDA-type glutamate receptors (Paoletti et al, 2009). A general consensus has been reached that the affinity of Zn²⁺ for A β at pH 7.4 is within the range 1 – 20 μ M (Faller & Hureau, 2009); though this is a relatively moderate affinity, the high levels of Zn²⁺ at the synapse, especially during depolarisation, when Zn²⁺ is reported to reach concentrations of up to 100 – 300 μ M (Frederickson, 1989; Vogt et al, 2000), would be expected to facilitate the binding of Zn²⁺ to A β *in vivo* (Noy et al, 2008).

There is much evidence to support Zn²⁺ homeostasis being associated with AD pathology. It has been found that a Cu²⁺/Zn²⁺ chelator, PBT2, decreases soluble A β levels and improves cognition in a transgenic mouse model of AD (Adlard et al, 2008), and in another study, it has been found that for two transgenic mouse models of AD (Tg2576 and TgCRND8), a Zn²⁺ enriched diet is associated with potentiated Alzheimer's-like spatial memory impairment, as well as a reduction in A β plaque deposition, potentially increasing soluble A β levels (Linkous et al, 2009). Conversely, others have reported that Zn²⁺ supplementation for 3 x TG-AD transgenic mice actually attenuated disease pathology, delaying hippocampal-dependent memory deficits and preventing the mitochondrial dysfunction observed in untreated 3 x TG-AD transgenic mice (Corona et al, 2010). Likewise, mice depleted of synaptic Zn²⁺ through a ZnT3 knockout mutation present age-dependent memory impairments similar to those observed in AD models (Lee et al, 2002); this is particularly significant as the authors

found that ZnT3 levels also decline in humans with aging, particularly those with AD (Adlard et al, 2010). Similarly, in drosophila models of AD, tight control of copper and zinc availability ameliorates disease phenotype (Hua et al, 2011). It is thought that Zn²⁺ influences AD pathology through direct binding to the A β peptide.

Metal ions binding to A β may alter the kinetics of on-pathway amyloid fibre formation, or alternatively, promote formation of off-pathway aggregates (House et al, 2004; Viles, 2012). Initially, it was thought that Zn²⁺ promoted formation of off-pathway, amorphous aggregates (Ha et al, 2007; Raman et al, 2005; Yoshiike et al, 2001); however, it has subsequently been reported that Zn²⁺ can cause A β to form annular protofibrils (Chen et al, 2012; Chen et al, 2011). A comprehensive study has shown that Zn²⁺ induces A $\beta_{(1-40)}$ to rapidly form disc shaped oligomers that are highly toxic to primary cell culture, but may then further aggregate to form non-toxic assemblies (Solomonov et al, 2012); while others have suggested that Zn²⁺ induced amorphous aggregation destabilises oligomers entirely (Garai et al, 2007). Conversely, it was recently reported that trace levels of Zn²⁺ are able to slow A $\beta_{(1-40)}$ fibre growth without affecting the number of fibres ultimately formed (Abelein et al, 2015). Consequently, though many studies agree that Zn²⁺ has a profound effect on A β misfolding, which aggregate species develop from the A β -Zn²⁺ interaction is still controversial and not fully understood.

A great amount of research has highlighted the importance of controlling Zn²⁺ levels in the brains of AD sufferers and those at risk of developing the disease, while emphasising that both an excess of Zn²⁺ and Zn²⁺ deficiency may be pathogenic (Adlard et al, 2008; Adlard et al, 2010; Corona et al, 2010; Garai et al, 2007; Linkous et al, 2009; Solomonov et al, 2012). Thus, it is of great importance to understand how A β is influenced by Zn²⁺ at a full range of concentrations, and whether glutamate may affect the A β -Zn²⁺ interaction, particularly as Zn²⁺ is released at the synapse with glutamate (Assaf & Chung, 1984; Howell et al, 1984; Nydegger et al, 2010; Qian &

Noebels, 2006). In this study, both ThT fluorescence and TEM have been used to clarify the influence of Zn²⁺ on A β self-association, for both A $\beta_{(1-42)}$ and A $\beta_{(1-40)}$ alloforms, at a range of physiologically relevant conditions, including very low substoichiometric levels of Zn²⁺.

The interaction of a second divalent metal ion, Cu²⁺, with A β has also generated a lot of attention (Viles, 2012). Cu²⁺ is also released at the synapse during depolarisation (Kardos et al, 1989), and has a 50 pM affinity for A β (Sarell et al, 2009). It has been previously shown that while substoichiometric Cu²⁺ accelerates A $\beta_{(1-40)}$ fibre formation (Sarell et al, 2010), Cu²⁺ stabilises protofibrillar/oligomeric assemblies of A $\beta_{(1-42)}$, and can even rapidly convert A $\beta_{(1-42)}$ fibres to protofibrillar/oligomeric assemblies (Matheou et al, 2015). Here, the effect of a range of Cu²⁺ and Zn²⁺ mixtures on A β assemblies were investigated, as both are present extracellularly at the synapse, and share histidine coordinating ligands (Alies et al, 2013; Silva & Saxena, 2013). It was demonstrated that trace levels of Zn²⁺ (0.01 mole equivalents) profoundly influences the misfolding pathways of both A $\beta_{(1-42)}$ and A $\beta_{(1-40)}$. The data suggests this may occur through a rapid exchange mechanism, or potentially through Zn²⁺ exerting longer-range intermolecular influence, that enables Zn²⁺ to exert more influence over A β assembly than Cu²⁺ in Zn²⁺/Cu²⁺ mixtures, despite the latter having a much higher affinity for A β .

4.3 RESULTS

4.3.1 Zn²⁺ and A $\beta_{(1-42)}$ Aggregation

The ThT fluorescence assay was used to examine the fibre formation kinetics of A $\beta_{(1-42)}$ at a range of Zn²⁺ concentrations, with TEM being used to examine the species of aggregates formed. The fibre growth of A β progresses through a nucleation-dependent pathway, for which formation of an oligomeric nucleus precedes elongation of A β into mature fibrils (Jarrett & Lansbury, 1993; Roychaudhuri et al, 2009). This classic

pattern of fibre formation is observed for A $\beta_{(1-42)}$ in the absence of Zn $^{2+}$, while at 2 mole equivalents, Zn $^{2+}$ is found to abolish ThT binding amyloid assembly (Fig 4.01A), as has been observed by others (Chen et al, 2012; Chen et al, 2011; Garai et al, 2007; House et al, 2004; Raman et al, 2005; Sarell et al, 2010; Solomonov et al, 2012; Viles, 2012; Yoshiike et al, 2001). The next aim, was to determine whether much lower levels of Zn $^{2+}$ are also capable of influencing A $\beta_{(1-42)}$ misfolding. The effect of substoichiometric levels of Zn $^{2+}$ on A $\beta_{(1-42)}$ fibre growth was investigated, and it was found that as little as 0.01 mole equivalents of Zn $^{2+}$ is sufficient to greatly perturb A $\beta_{(1-42)}$ fibre growth (Fig 4.01B), even though at any one time ~ 99 % of A β molecules will not be bound to Zn $^{2+}$.

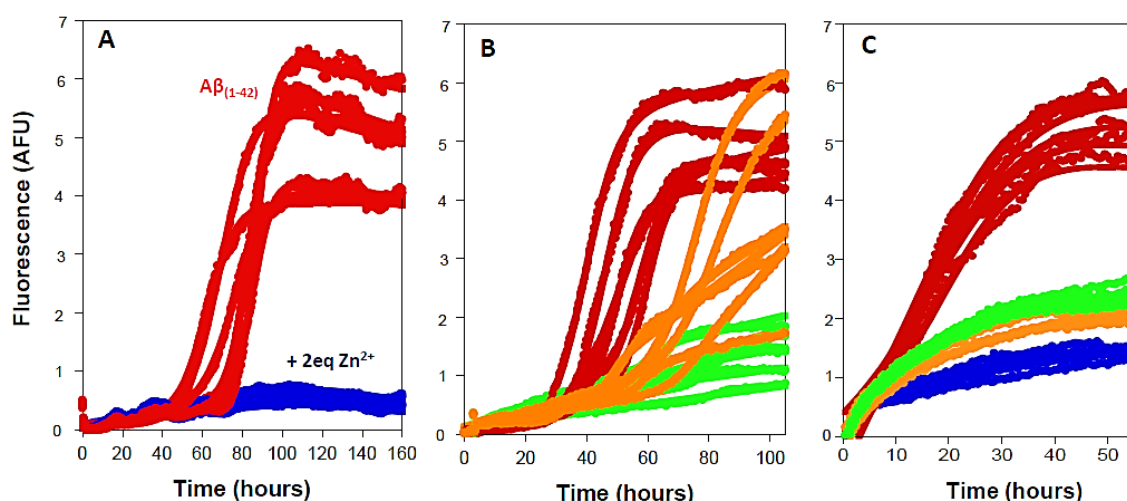


Figure 4.01 A $\beta_{(1-42)}$ Fibre Growth with Zn $^{2+}$.

A. A $\beta_{(1-42)}$ fibre growth, monitored by Thioflavin T fluorescence, with no Zn $^{2+}$ (red) and 2 equivalents of Zn $^{2+}$ (blue). B. A $\beta_{(1-42)}$ fibre growth with no Zn $^{2+}$ (red), 0.01 equivalents of Zn $^{2+}$ (orange), and 0.05 equivalents (green). C. A $\beta_{(1-42)}$ fibre growth with glutamate and Zn $^{2+}$. No Zn $^{2+}$ (red); 0.01 equivalents of Zn $^{2+}$ (orange); 0.05 equivalents of Zn $^{2+}$ (green), and 2 equivalents of Zn $^{2+}$ (blue). Ratio of Zn $^{2+}$:glutamate; 1:2. As little as 0.01 equivalents of Zn $^{2+}$ strongly inhibited ThT fluorescent fibre formation. Fibre growth was carried out at pH 7.4, with 10 μ M A $\beta_{(1-42)}$, 30 mM HEPES, 160 mM NaCl and mild agitation, at 30 °C. (N = 6 traces).

In vivo, Zn²⁺ is co-released with glutamate, thus, whether glutamate may modulate the effect of Zn²⁺ upon A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ self-association was an important question. The ThT data shows that in the presence of two-fold as much glutamate as Zn²⁺, 0.01 mole equivalents of Zn²⁺ is still sufficient to greatly impede A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ fibre growth (Fig 4.01C).

The morphology of the A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ assemblies formed were characterised using TEM, figure 4.02. The images show that in the absence of Zn²⁺, A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ predominantly formed amyloid fibres, with a typical straight unbranched morphology of 10 – 20 nm thickness (depending on the number of filaments stacked together), and many microns in length. However, as little as 0.05 equivalents of Zn²⁺ visibly influences the population of aggregates that develop, with A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ generally forming very disjointed crooked fibril-like assemblies, 10 nm thick and 50 – 200 nm long, that are non-ThT binding. These short fibrous aggregates self-associate to form large disorderly tangles which are not observed in the absence of Zn²⁺. These tangles were 100 – 1000 nm, densely stained, and had no repeating structure. At 2 equivalents of Zn²⁺ large disorderly tangles, resembling those observed for 0.05 equivalents of Zn²⁺, predominated. The TEM images also demonstrate that the influence of Zn²⁺ on A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ aggregation is not altered by the presence of glutamate (Fig. 4.02E-H). Thus, the results show that both substoichiometric and suprastoichiometric levels of Zn²⁺ promote A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ to form disorderly tangles, rather than growth of amyloid fibrils, and that this may be relevant *in vivo*, as it was found that glutamate does not prevent this affect. These observations were made consistently, over numerous Zn²⁺-A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ preparations and TEM grids.

4.3.2 Zn²⁺ and A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ Aggregation

It has previously been observed that the effect of Cu²⁺ on A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ and A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ differs substantially (Matheou et al, 2015). Consequently, ThT fluorescence was used to investigate how A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ amyloid fibre growth is influenced by Zn²⁺, at a range of Zn²⁺

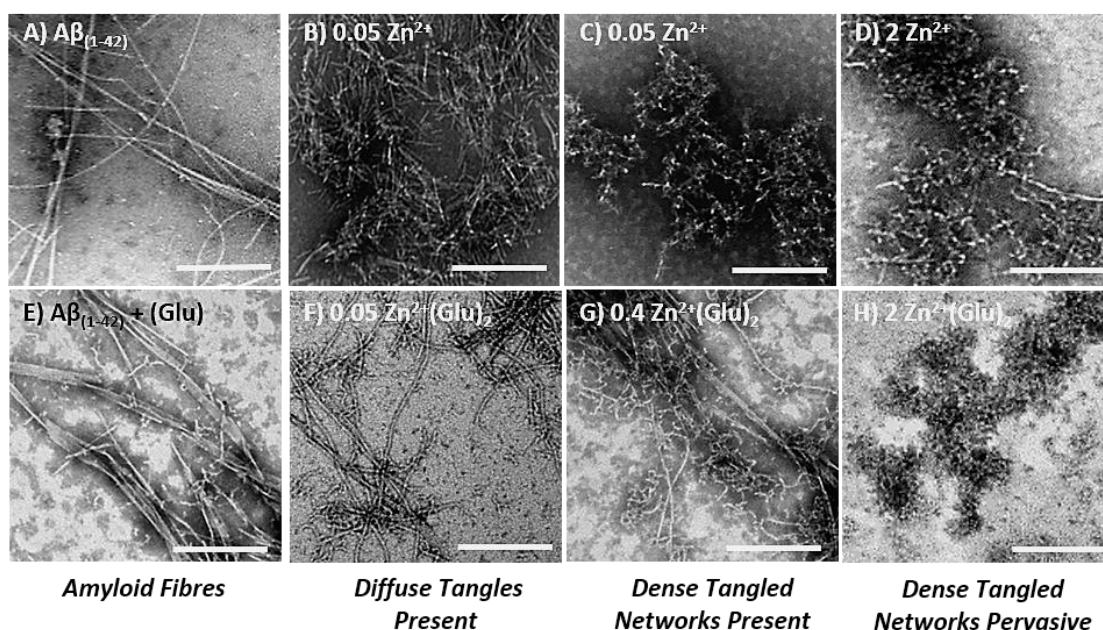


Figure 4.02 TEM Images of A $\beta_{(1-42)}$ with Zn²⁺ and Glutamate.

A-H. Representative TEM images of A $\beta_{(1-42)}$ samples, incubated with no Zn²⁺ (A), 0.05 equivalents of Zn²⁺ (B-C), 2 equivalents of Zn²⁺ (D), 4 equivalents of glutamate (E), 0.05 equivalents of Zn²⁺ (F), 0.4 equivalents of Zn²⁺ (G), and 2 equivalents of Zn²⁺ (H). E – H also have glutamate present; ratio Zn²⁺:glutamate is 1:2. All samples were stained with phosphotungstic acid. Scale bars are 250 nm.

concentrations (Fig. 4.03). It was observed that for A $\beta_{(1-40)}$, as for A $\beta_{(1-42)}$, 2 equivalents of Zn²⁺ essentially abolished ThT signal, suggesting that it greatly inhibits amyloid fibre growth. Additionally, as for A $\beta_{(1-42)}$, as little as 0.01 equivalents of Zn²⁺ was able to inhibit growth of A $\beta_{(1-40)}$ fibres, according to ThT fluorescence. It was also demonstrated that these low levels of Zn²⁺ were able to perturb A $\beta_{(1-40)}$ fibre growth even in the presence of glutamate (Fig. 4.03B).

Using TEM, the species of A $\beta_{(1-40)}$ aggregates formed in the presence of varying levels of Zn²⁺ was characterised. It was found that there are apparent differences between A $\beta_{(1-40)}$ and A $\beta_{(1-42)}$ assembly in the presence of low levels of Zn²⁺, but not for supra-stoichiometric levels (Fig. 4.04). The images show that in the absence of Zn²⁺, A $\beta_{(1-40)}$ forms typical straight unbranched amyloid fibres, 10 – 20 nm thick and many microns in length. The presence of 0.05 equivalents of Zn²⁺ greatly reduces the number

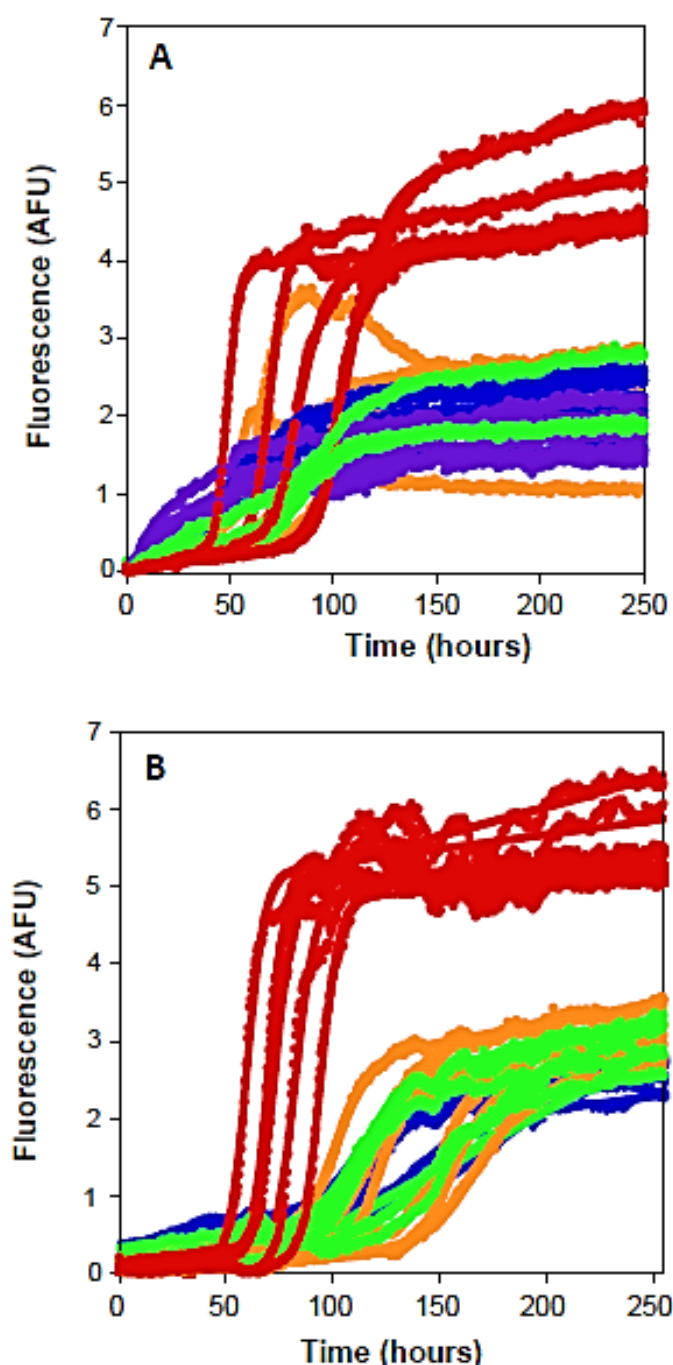


Figure 4.03 A β (1-40) Fibre Growth with Zn²⁺.

A. A β (1-40) fibre growth, monitored by Thioflavin T fluorescence, with no Zn²⁺ (red), 0.05 equivalents of Zn²⁺ (orange), 0.2 equivalents of Zn²⁺ (green), 0.4 equivalents of Zn²⁺ (blue) and 2 equivalents of Zn²⁺ with (purple). B. A β (1-40) fibre growth with Zn²⁺ and glutamate, where the Zn²⁺:glutamate ratio is 1:2. No Zn²⁺ (red), 0.01 equivalents of Zn²⁺ with (orange), 0.05 equivalents of Zn²⁺ (green), and 0.4 equivalents of Zn²⁺ (blue). Fibre growth was carried out at pH 7.4, with 10 μ M A β (1-40), 30 mM HEPES, 10 mM NaCl and agitation, at 30 °C. (N = 4 – 6 traces).

of mature amyloid fibres that form, and, unlike for A $\beta_{(1-42)}$, promotes the formation of short rod-like fibres, which are 10 – 20 nm thick, 50 – 200 nm long, and pack closely together, to form stacks 50 – 300 nm thick (Fig. 4.04B). These stacks were observed at greater number for 0.2 equivalents of Zn²⁺ (Fig. 4.04C). For 2 equivalents of Zn²⁺, a similar effect as for A $\beta_{(1-42)}$ was observed, as large disordered tangles predominate. These tangles were found to be 100 – 1000 nm, densely stained, and to have no repeating structure (Fig. 4.04D).

Notably, it was found that the presence of glutamate did not influence the morphology of Zn²⁺ induced A $\beta_{(1-40)}$ aggregates (Fig 4.04E-H). Thus the differences in behaviour between A $\beta_{(1-40)}$ and A $\beta_{(1-42)}$ at low levels of Zn²⁺ could potentially be relevant *in vivo*. These observations were made consistently, over numerous Zn²⁺-A $\beta_{(1-42)}$ preparations and TEM grids.

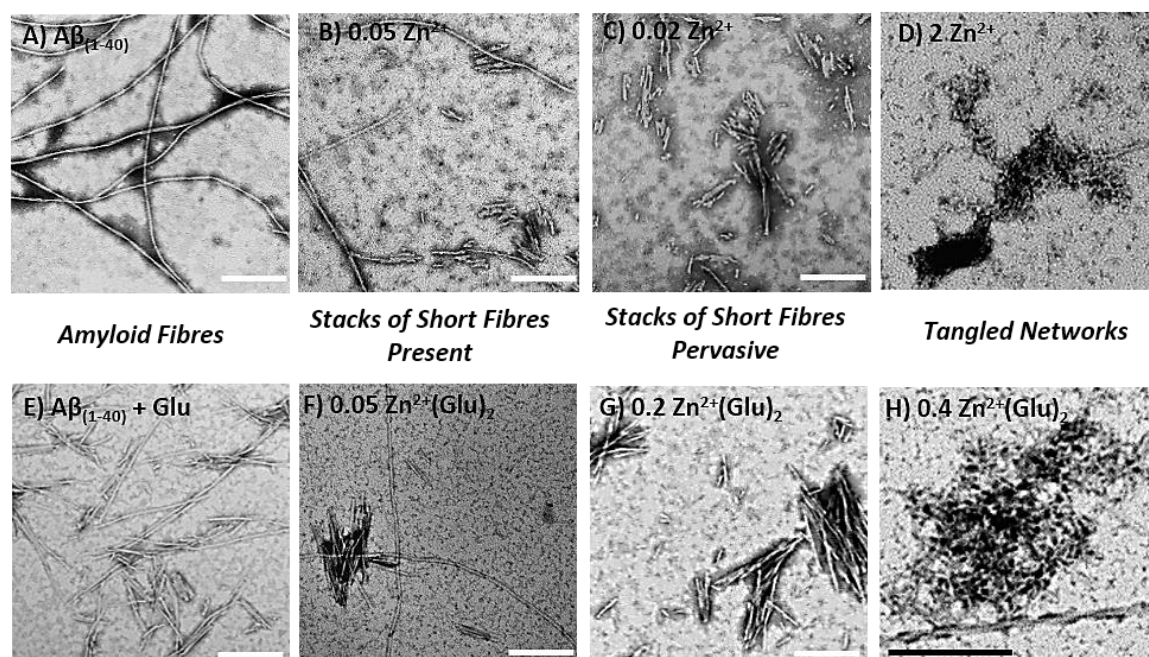


Figure 4.04 TEM Images of A $\beta_{(1-40)}$ with Zn²⁺ and Glutamate.

A-H. Representative TEM images of A $\beta_{(1-40)}$ samples, incubated with no Zn²⁺ (A), 0.05 equivalents of Zn²⁺ (B), 0.2 equivalents of Zn²⁺ (C), 2 equivalents of Zn²⁺ (D), 4 equivalents of glutamate (E), 0.05 equivalents of Zn²⁺ (F), 0.2 equivalents of Zn²⁺ (G), and 0.4 equivalents of Zn²⁺ of glutamate and 0.8 equivalents of glutamate (H). All samples were stained with phosphotungstic acid. Scale bars are 250 nm.

4.3.3 Adding and Removing Zn²⁺ from A β Assemblies at Equilibrium

The effect of adding Zn²⁺ to mature, preformed A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ fibres was investigated. Using a ThT assay (Fig. 4.05A), it was found that after adding 0.4 mole equivalents of Zn²⁺ to the preformed fibres, ThT fluorescence stayed constant following a further 100 hours of incubation, suggesting that Zn²⁺ does not readily dissociate fully formed amyloid fibres. This was corroborated by TEM data, figure 4.05B, which showed that the mature A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ fibres to which Zn²⁺ was added retained a typical amyloid fibre structure, and did not adopt the structural features characteristic of monomeric A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ incubated with Zn²⁺, of short rod-like assemblies.

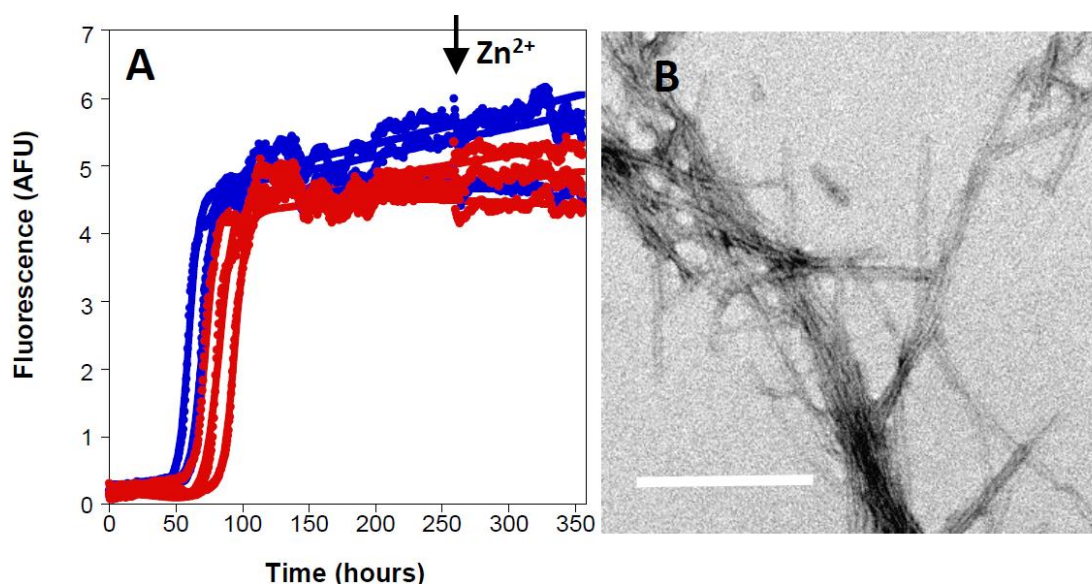


Figure 4.05 Zn²⁺ Added to Mature A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ Fibres.

A. A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ fibre growth, monitored by Thioflavin T fluorescence, to which buffer (red) and 0.4 equivalents of Zn²⁺ (blue) was added at 250 hours. Fibre growth was carried out at pH 7.4, with 10 μ M A β (1-42), 30 mM HEPES, 10 mM NaCl and agitation, at 30 °C. (N = 3 Traces).

B. Representative TEM image of mature A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ fibres, which after fibre growth were incubated with 0.4 equivalents of Zn²⁺ for 100 hours. The addition of Zn²⁺ to mature fibres has no effect on morphology. Samples were stained with phosphotungstic acid. Scale bar is 250 nm.

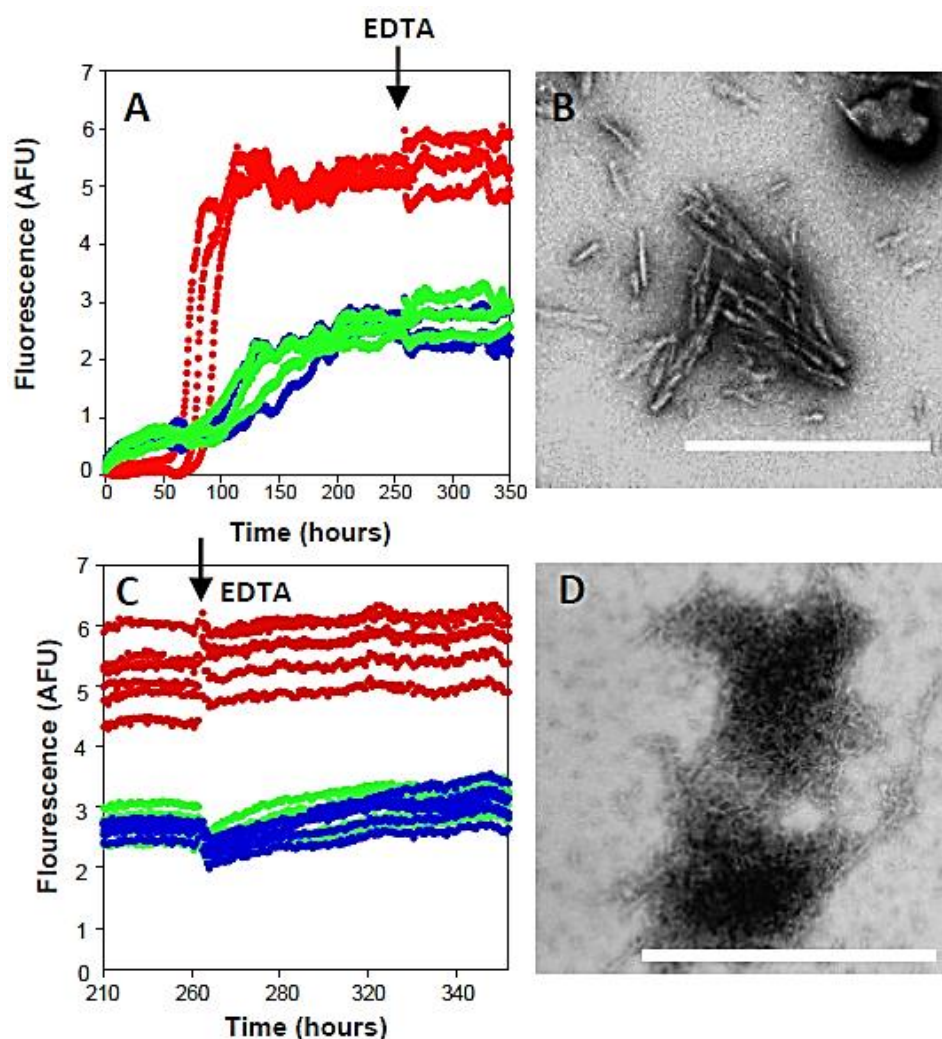


Figure 4.06 EDTA Added to A β Fibres Incubated with Zn²⁺.

A. A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ fibre growth, monitored by Thioflavin T fluorescence, for samples with no Zn²⁺ (red), 0.05 equivalents of Zn²⁺ (green), and 0.4 equivalents of Zn²⁺ (blue), to which 50 μ M EDTA was added at 250 hours. (n = 3). B. Representative TEM image of A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ incubated with 0.4 equivalents Zn²⁺, to which 50 μ M EDTA was added after 250 hours, and incubated for a further 100 hours. C. ThT fluorescence for A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ with no Zn²⁺ (red), 1 equivalents of Zn²⁺ (green), and 2 equivalents of Zn²⁺ (blue), to which 50 μ M EDTA was added at 265 hours. (n = 6) D. Representative TEM image of A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ incubated with 2 equivalents Zn²⁺, to which 50 μ M EDTA was added after, and incubated for a further 70 hours. fibre growth was carried out at pH 7.4, with 10 μ M A β , 30 mM HEPES, 10 mM NaCl and agitation, at 30 °C. Samples also contained glutamate, at a Zn²⁺: glutamate ratio of 1:2. Samples were stained with phosphotungstic acid. Scale bar is 500 nm. Once A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ or A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ form Zn²⁺ induced aggregates EDTA has little effect.

In addition to this, the question was asked as to whether aggregates formed in the presence of Zn²⁺ would persist in the absence of Zn²⁺. For this investigation, EDTA (a strong Zn²⁺ chelator) was added to both A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ and A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ samples which had previously been incubated with Zn²⁺ (Fig. 4.06). The data suggest that removal of Zn²⁺ from A β does not enable resumption of amyloid fibre formation, as ThT signal did not increase following EDTA addition. The TEM confirmed that the aggregate species formed when monomeric A β is incubated with Zn²⁺ persist once Zn²⁺ is removed with EDTA. This data suggests that Zn²⁺ promotes formation of aggregates that are off-pathway to amyloid fibre formation. Interestingly, even the short rod structures (formed with A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ + Zn²⁺), whose gross morphology is reminiscent of amyloid fibres, do not seed the formation of ThT binding fibres once Zn²⁺ is removed by EDTA (Fig. 4.06B). Notably, regardless of Zn²⁺ inducing off-pathway A β aggregates, Zn²⁺ induced assemblies have similarly high β -sheet content to A β incubated in the absence of Zn²⁺ (Fig. 4.07).

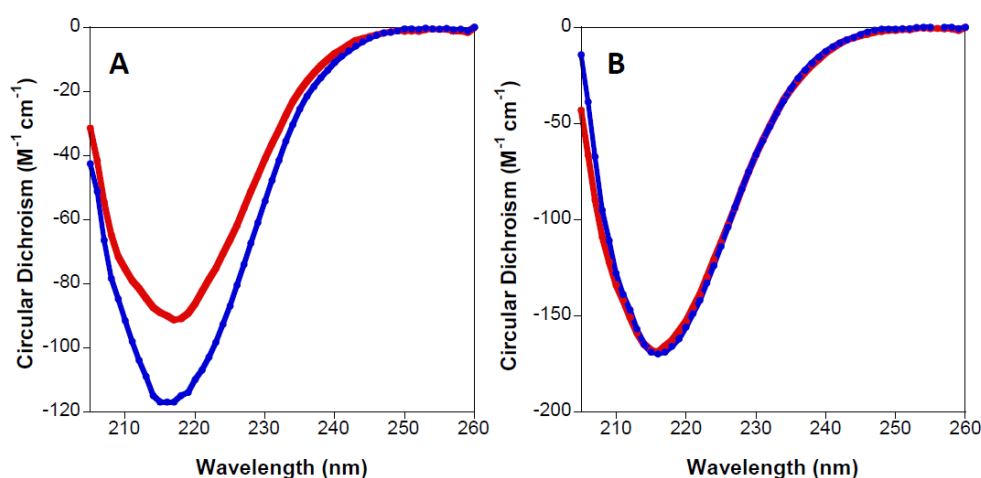


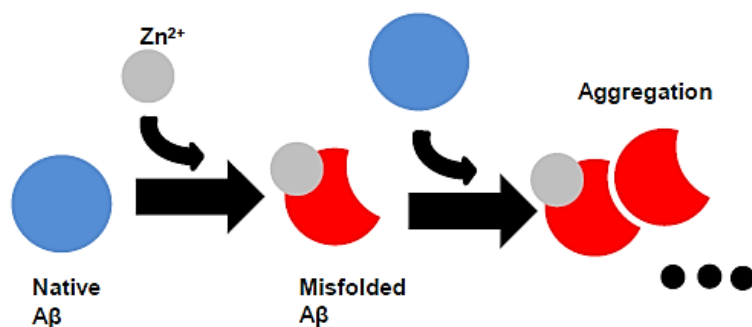
Figure 4.07 Circular Dichroism Spectra of A β Samples Incubated with Zn²⁺.

A. A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ incubated with either no Zn²⁺ (red) or 0.05 mole equivalents of Zn²⁺ (blue). B. A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ incubated with either no Zn²⁺ (red) or 0.05 mole equivalents of Zn²⁺ (blue). CD readings were taken using a 0.1 cm path-length cuvette, and 20 μ M A β samples were used, incubated with 5 mM HEPES, at pH 7.4, under agitated conditions for over 200 hours.

4.3.4 A β Seeding with Zn $^{2+}$

It is notable that the influence of Zn $^{2+}$ on A β formation does not occur in a stoichiometric manner; the data here have shown that even as little as 0.01 equivalents of Zn $^{2+}$ substantially perturbs fibre formation. Thus, it is evident that a single Zn $^{2+}$ ion can influence the assembly of many A β molecules, promoting and stabilising alternative assemblies rather than ThT binding amyloid fibres. This could occur through two potential mechanisms (Fig. 4.08): a seeding mechanism, in which Zn $^{2+}$ binding causes an A β nucleus to adopt a conformation capable of recruiting monomeric A β to form the non-typical assemblies that have been observed here, or a dynamic exchange model, in which the rapid exchange of Zn $^{2+}$ between A β molecules allows a greater number of A β molecules to be influenced by low levels of Zn $^{2+}$ than one may otherwise expect.

A) Seeding Mechanism



B) Dynamic Exchange Model

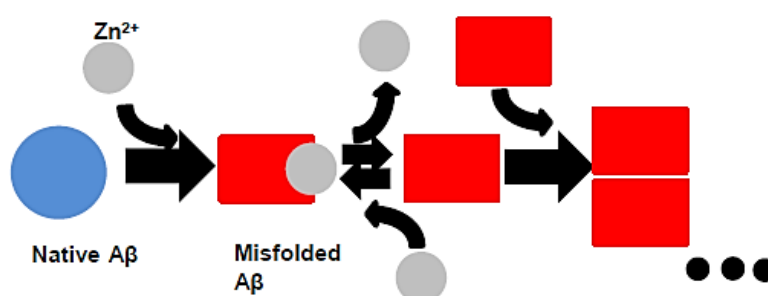


Figure 4.08 Mechanisms through which a Little Zn $^{2+}$ May Affect Much A β .

Less than half a mole Zn $^{2+}$ is required to abolish A β fibre growth in favour of alternative aggregative pathways. This may be because Zn $^{2+}$ induces a conformational change in A β that nucleates non-fibrillar aggregation (A), or because Zn $^{2+}$ is rapidly exchanged between A β peptides (B).

To investigate which mechanism is more likely, a seeding experiment (Fig. 4.09) analogous to the protein misfolding cyclic amplification experiments used for studying prion proteins (Barria et al, 2012) was carried out. In this experiment, monomeric A β was incubated with 0.4 mole equivalents of Zn $^{2+}$ for a week, which was then used to seed a subsequent experiment, consisting of 10 % seed and 90 % monomeric A β , which in turn was incubated for a week and used to seed a further experiment.

This was repeated until there was only 0.0004 mole equivalents of Zn $^{2+}$ present in the final experiment. It was found that ThT fluorescent signal generally increased between experiments, and by the final experiment the ThT fluorescence had approximately returned to that observed for monomeric A β incubated without Zn $^{2+}$. Supporting the ThT data, the TEM images demonstrate that A β aggregate species formed in later seeding experiments closely resembles the A β fibres produced in the absence of Zn $^{2+}$.

As the concentration of Zn $^{2+}$ was reduced in sequential seeding experiments, Zn $^{2+}$ induced aggregate species became less evident; this suggests that the dynamic exchange mechanism more accurately models how a small number of Zn $^{2+}$ ions influence a large number of A β molecules. If a seeding mechanism was taking place, the Zn $^{2+}$ induced aggregate species formed in the initial experiments would be able to promote formation of similar aggregates in sequential experiments, regardless of reductions in Zn $^{2+}$ levels.

4.3.5 The Effect of Cu $^{2+}$ and Zn $^{2+}$ Mixtures on A β Misfolding

The presence of Cu $^{2+}$ has also been shown to influence fibre formation (Bush, 2003; Chen et al, 2012; Chen et al, 2011; Faller et al, 2013; Matheou et al, 2015; Sarell et al, 2010; Viles, 2012). Additionally, both divalent metal ions are released at the synapse and are thought to chelate to A β via its histidine residues (Sarell et al, 2009).

Consequently, it is striking that not only does Zn $^{2+}$ influence A β fibre formation at much

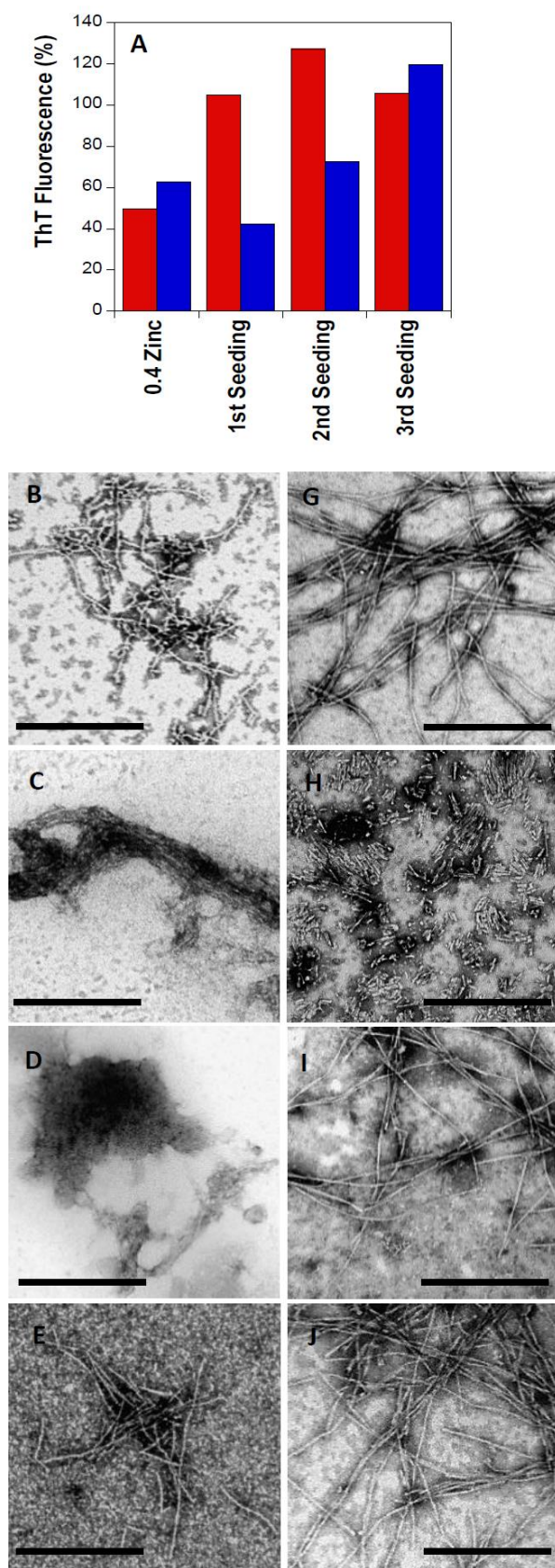


Figure 4.09 A β and Zn²⁺ Cross-Seeding Experiment.

A, Maximal ThT fluorescence of A β (1-40) (red) and A β (1-42) (blue) with 0.4 equivalents of Zn²⁺, which after a week was used to seed monomeric A β (1st seeding), which in turn was also used to seed monomeric A β (2nd seeding), which again was used to seed monomeric A β (3rd seeding). Seeds were 10 % of final volume. Fluorescence is presented as a percentage of ThT fluorescence for mature A β (1-40) and A β (1-42) fibres grown in the absence of Zn²⁺. Fibre growth was carried out at pH 7.4, with 10 μ M A β , 30 mM HEPES, 10 mM NaCl and agitation, at 30 °C. B – J. Representative TEM images of mature A β (1-42) fibres (A), A β (1-42) grown with 0.4 equivalents of Zn²⁺ (B), 1st seeding for A β (1-42) (C), 2nd seeding for A β (1-42) (D), mature A β (1-40) fibres (G), A β (1-40) grown with 0.4 equivalents of Zn²⁺ (H), 1st seeding for A β (1-40) (I), 2nd seeding for A β (1-40) (J). Samples were stained with phosphotungstic acid. Scale bars are 500 nm. Zn²⁺ generated assemblies could not seed similar assemblies once Zn²⁺ was diluted.

lower equivalents than Cu²⁺, but that it does so in a markedly different way. This is most evident for A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎, for which substoichiometric Cu²⁺ accelerates fibre formation (Matheou et al, 2015; Sarell et al, 2010), while Zn²⁺ prevents fibre formation. To answer the question as to whether either of these metal ions could modulate or mask the other's effect, ThT fluorescence was used to follow A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ fibre growth in the presence of a variety of Cu²⁺:Zn²⁺ mixtures. As is apparent in figure 4.10A, even when there was only a quarter as much Zn²⁺ as there was Cu²⁺, the effect on fibre aggregation of Zn²⁺ predominated. In particular, ThT signal is reduced four-fold, and there is no acceleration in fibre growth. As the concentration of Zn²⁺ (100 – 300 μ M) is generally thought to be higher than that of Cu²⁺ (15 – 250 μ M) at the synapse (Hartter & Barnea, 1988; Kardos et al, 1989), the data suggests that *in vivo* the effect of Zn²⁺ may exert the greater influence on A β misfolding. This is supported by the TEM data, figure 4.10B; here the assembly outcome for mixtures of Zn²⁺ and Cu²⁺ (0.2 and 0.4 equivalents respectively) appears to be dominated by the presence of Zn²⁺. A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ assembled into short fibril-like rods, that packed together in bundles, as is observed when A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ is incubated with Zn²⁺ in the absence of Cu²⁺.

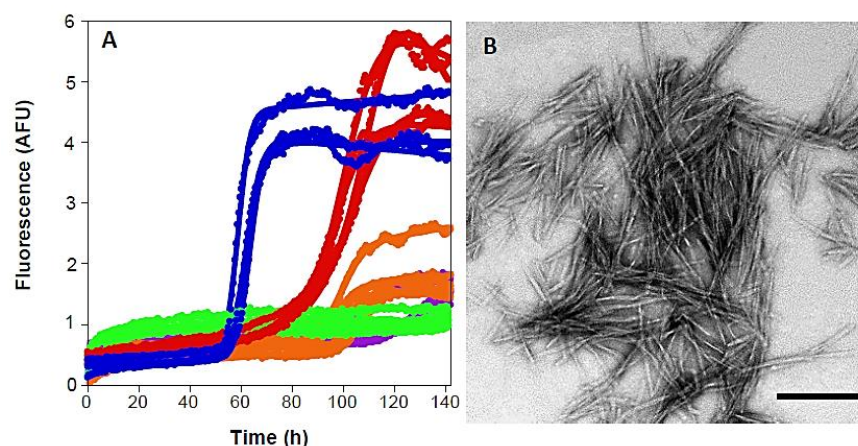


Figure 4.10 A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ Fibre Growth with Mixtures of Cu²⁺ and Zn²⁺.

A. A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ fibre growth, monitored by Thioflavin T fluorescence, with no metal ions (red), 0.4 equivalents of Cu²⁺ (blue), 0.4 equivalents of both Cu²⁺ and Zn²⁺ (green), 0.4 equivalents of Cu²⁺ and 0.2 equivalents of Zn²⁺ (purple), and 0.4 equivalents of Cu²⁺ and 0.1 equivalents of Zn²⁺ (orange). Fibre growth was carried out at pH 7.4, with 10 μ M A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎, 30 mM HEPES, 10 mM NaCl and agitation, at 30 °C. (N = 3 – 6 Traces). B. Representative TEM image of A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ incubated with 0.4 mole equivalents of Cu²⁺ and 0.2 equivalents of Zn²⁺. Samples were stained by phosphotungstic acid. Scale bar 200 nm. Assembly outcome is dominated by presence of Zn²⁺.

DISCUSSION

4.4.1 Trace Zn²⁺ and A β Fibre Assembly

Here, it has been demonstrated that suprastoichiometric levels of Zn²⁺ completely abolish A β fibre growth, as has previously been reported (Garai et al, 2007; Ha et al, 2007; Raman et al, 2005; Sarell et al, 2010; Yoshiike et al, 2001), and induces A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ and A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ to form disordered tangled aggregates. As little as 0.01 mole equivalents of Zn²⁺ has also been shown to significantly influence the misfolding pathway of both A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ and A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎. It is notable that the marked influence of such very low amounts of Zn²⁺ on A β assembly is even more remarkable when one considers the affinity of Zn²⁺ for A β . The effect is observable with 100 nM of Zn²⁺, but Zn²⁺ affinity for A β is much weaker, ~ 10 μ M, thus only a fraction of the 0.01 mole equivalents of Zn²⁺ will be bound to A β at any one time. It was surprising that a single Zn²⁺ ion can influence the aggregation of so many A β molecules, as each Zn²⁺ ion can only be bound to one or two A β molecules, at any one time. Ineed, Zn²⁺ cross-linking A β is insufficient to explain the very low substoichiometric amount of Zn²⁺ that effects fibre formation.

There are a number of potential mechanisms through which trace levels of Zn²⁺ could influence large numbers of A β molecules. For instance, the length of fibres may be restricted by Zn²⁺ bound A β peptide, capping the ends of fibres and limiting fibril length, or introducing sharp kinks into the fibre (Fig. 4.11). However, the stoichiometric ratio of Zn²⁺ to A β does not correlate clearly to fibre length. An alternative explanation could be the rapid exchange of Zn²⁺ between A β peptides. For fibrillogenesis, A β monomers need to adopt a specific conformation to bind to a growing fibre (Sgourakis et al, 2007; Srabasti Acharya, 2015; Yang & Teplow, 2008); however, Zn²⁺ may rapidly exchange between A β peptides, restricting the population of conformations typically available to them, and preventing the necessary conformation forming. These transient interactions with Zn²⁺ may also restrict fibril length or introduce kinks (Fig. 4.11).

A third possibility would be that Zn²⁺ binding promotes the formation of a unique seed, which may direct downstream A β aggregation through a template mechanism, though the seeding experiment showed this to be unlikely. Instead the data supports a dynamic exchange of Zn²⁺ between A β peptides as the most credible of these possibilities; this is consistent with ¹H NMR data that suggest a rapid exchange of Zn²⁺ between A β peptides (Danielsson et al, 2007 ; Syme & Viles, 2006). It is also notable that the data demonstrates that Zn²⁺ induced off-pathway assemblies do not readily form fibres, even once Zn²⁺ is removed. Interestingly, although assemblies generated with Zn²⁺-A $\beta_{(1-40)}$ have a weak ThT fluorescence, studies using ss-NMR suggest the basic cross- β structure is maintained (Mithu et al, 2011), which is supported by the CD data presented here.

The data show that trace levels of Zn²⁺ influence A $\beta_{(1-40)}$ and A $\beta_{(1-42)}$ misfolding in distinct ways; with A $\beta_{(1-40)}$, Zn²⁺ induces formation of short rod-like structures that stack together in bundled structures, whereas with A $\beta_{(1-42)}$, Zn²⁺ typically promotes the formation of short crooked disordered fibrous assemblies that knit together. Solomonov *et al.* has shown that at 2 hours, Zn²⁺ promotes formation of disk shaped oligomers 10 nm in diameter (Solomonov et al, 2012); however, the structures presented here represent Zn²⁺-A β at equilibrium. The dissimilarity in how substoichiometric levels of Zn²⁺ influence A $\beta_{(1-40)}$ and A $\beta_{(1-42)}$ isoforms may arise from differences in the fibril assembly pathways (Bitan et al, 2003; Chen & Glabe, 2006), as A $\beta_{(1-42)}$ fibre growth is believed to be nucleated by pentamer / hexamer oligomer units not formed in A $\beta_{(1-40)}$ fibrillogenesis (Bitan et al, 2003). Additionally, differences in the kinetics of aggregation for A $\beta_{(1-40)}$ and A $\beta_{(1-42)}$, may be a contributor, as A $\beta_{(1-42)}$ aggregates much more readily than A $\beta_{(1-40)}$ (Burdick et al, 1992).

The data presented here compliment a number of studies already in the literature. For instance, it has been well established, with ThT fluorescence, TEM, and atomic force

microscopy, that Zn²⁺ greatly perturbs amyloid fibril growth (Chen et al, 2012; Chen et al, 2011; Garai et al, 2007; Ha et al, 2007; Klug et al, 2003; Raman et al, 2005; Solomonov et al, 2012), and that metal ions, such as Zn²⁺ and Cu²⁺, may influence A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ and A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ aggregation in markedly different ways (Chen et al, 2012; Chen et al, 2011; Sarell et al, 2010), as has been observed here. However, it has also been demonstrated here that levels of Zn²⁺ as low as 0.01 mole equivalents are sufficient to profoundly inhibit A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ and A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ fibre formation, and that this may occur through a rapid exchange of Zn²⁺ between A β molecules.

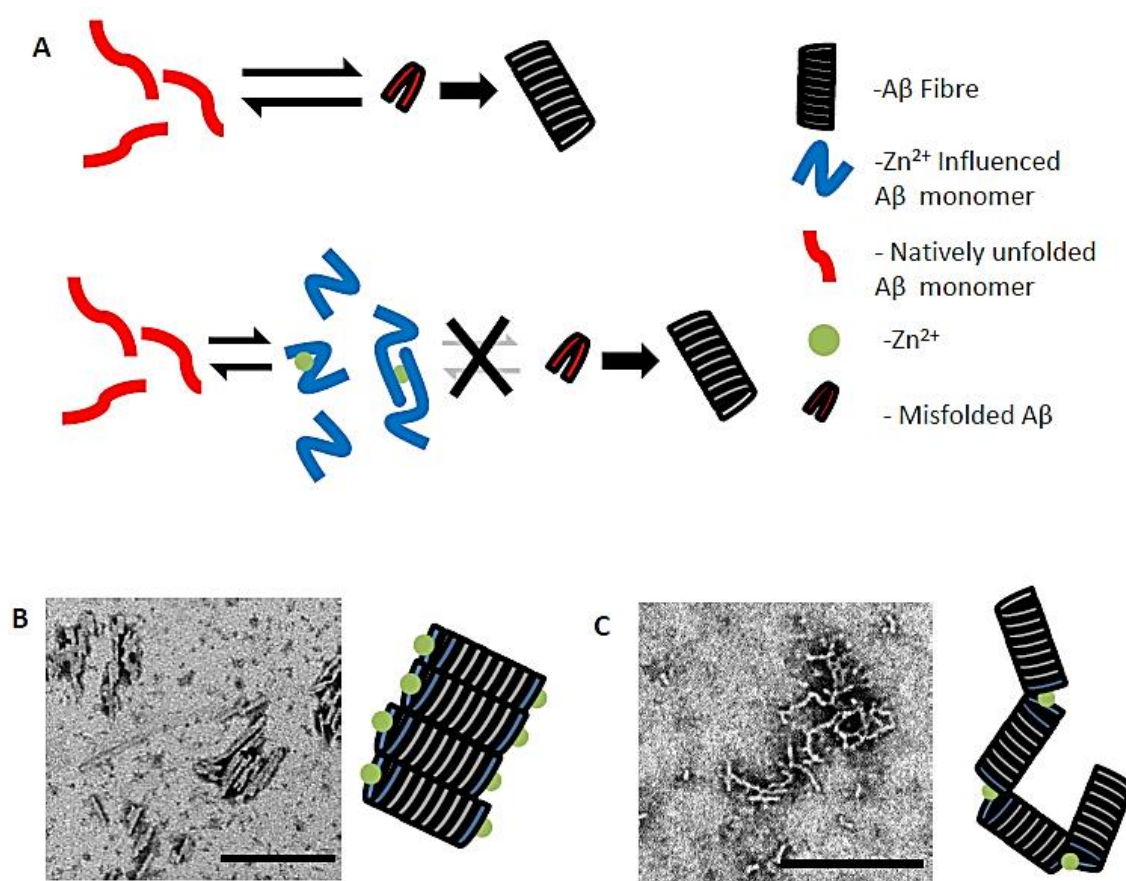


Figure 4.11 Schematics of Zn²⁺ Induced Aggregation.

A. Binding of Zn²⁺ to A β peptide in rapid exchange prevents a large number of A β molecules from forming fibres. A single Zn²⁺ ion may influence a great number of A β peptides through capping the ends of fibres, and inducing formation of bundles of short rods (B) or crooked assemblies (C). Scale bars, 200 nm.

Though this is supported by previous atomic-force microscopy data (Innocenti et al, 2010), it does not agree with a recent study on A $\beta_{(1-40)}$ using ThT binding, which found that though low levels of Zn $^{2+}$ retarded fibre growth, 0.0125 – 0.125 mole equivalents of Zn $^{2+}$ did not reduce the final amount of fibres formed (Abelein et al, 2015). This may be because the growth conditions used differed between experiments, as they used quiescent conditions, which generates fibres with differing biophysical properties to those grown under agitated conditions, as for our experiment (Paravastu et al, 2008; Petkova et al, 2005). The different observations may also arise from their use of phosphate buffer, as phosphate is known to co-precipitate with Zn $^{2+}$ (Bachra & van Harskamp, 1970; Kejnovsky & Kypr, 1998), and may result in overestimation of the concentration of available Zn $^{2+}$ ions in solution.

Several experiments were carried out to contextualise the results to an *in vivo* environment. *In vivo*, Zn $^{2+}$ is released at the synapse with glutamate (Assaf & Chung, 1984; Howell et al, 1984; Nydegger et al, 2010; Qian & Noebels, 2006), so it was important to determine whether glutamate modulated the effect of Zn $^{2+}$ upon A β . Glutamate did not prevent Zn $^{2+}$'s affect, indicating glutamate's affinity, $K_{d1} = 600 \mu\text{M}$ at pH 7.4 (Dawson, 1986), for Zn $^{2+}$ is not sufficient to prevent Zn $^{2+}$ influencing A β assembly. Additionally, as levels of Zn $^{2+}$ fluctuate in the brain with depolarisation (Kardos et al, 1989; Vogt et al, 2000), it was of interest to observe the effect of Zn $^{2+}$ upon preformed mature fibrils and also the reversibility of Zn $^{2+}$ induced aggregation. It was found that Zn $^{2+}$ did not influence mature A β fibrils, nor did removal of Zn $^{2+}$ enable aggregates formed with Zn $^{2+}$ to revert and form fibres. This suggests the misfolding pathway of Zn $^{2+}$ induced aggregate species is distinct from that of amyloid fibril growth; in contrast, protofibril assemblies of A $\beta_{(1-42)}$ generated by the presence of Cu $^{2+}$ will rapidly seed fibre formation upon Cu $^{2+}$ chelation (Matheou et al, 2015).

4.4.2 Contrasting and Dominating Influence of Zn²⁺ of Cu²⁺ in Fibre Assembly

Another divalent metal ion that is thought to be important in AD pathology is Cu²⁺ (Matheou et al, 2015; Sanokawa-Akakura et al, 2010; Sarell et al, 2010; Singh et al, 2013; Sparks & Schreurs, 2003; Viles, 2012). Interestingly, although the two divalent metal ions share a number of the same coordination ligands (Alies et al, 2013; Danielsson et al, 2007 ; Faller & Hureau, 2009; Minicozzi et al, 2008; Sarell et al, 2009; Silva & Saxena, 2013; Syme & Viles, 2006), there are marked differences in the influence of Zn²⁺ and Cu²⁺ on A β misfolding, as outlined in Table 4.1. In particular, substoichiometric Cu²⁺ much more markedly accentuates differences in A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ and A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ misfolding, as substoichiometric Cu²⁺ abolishes A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ fibre growth but accelerates A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ fibre growth (Matheou et al, 2015; Sarell et al, 2010), while substoichiometric Zn²⁺ prevents fibre growth for both alloforms. A further difference between Zn²⁺ and Cu²⁺ is the amount that is required to disrupt A β misfolding, with Zn²⁺ having a much greater influence at lower levels than Cu²⁺. In particular, the influence of Cu²⁺ on A β assemblies is only apparent at stoichiometries of greater than 0.25 (Matheou et al, 2015; Sarell et al, 2010), 25 times greater than the 0.01 levels of Zn²⁺ required to disrupt fibre growth.

The differences in the effects of Cu²⁺ and Zn²⁺ may in part be due to differences in their on/off exchange rate with A β . Furthermore, unlike Cu²⁺, Zn²⁺ is capable of forming flexible open coordination geometries with A β (Minicozzi et al, 2008), which enable Zn²⁺ to mediate A β cross-linking (Minicozzi et al, 2008; Sarell et al, 2010), while Cu²⁺ does not promote A β cross-linking at the concentrations used (Drew et al, 2009; Syme et al, 2004). Finally, it may also be that a single Zn²⁺ binding exerts longer-range intermolecular influence across an A β assembly than Cu²⁺ (or affects larger, specific, aggregates), enabling Zn²⁺ to affect A β aggregation at an exceptionally low substoichiometry, as it is the larger assembly that is essentially the Zn²⁺'s binding partner. As the dose-dependent effect of Zn²⁺ upon A β aggregation would be

	Zn ²⁺		Cu ²⁺	
	Substoichiometric	Suprastoichiometric	Substoichiometric	Suprastoichiometric
A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎	Stacks of short rod-like assemblies – Weak ThT signal	Networked tangled aggregates – Almost no ThT signal	Amyloid fibres – Strong ThT signal	Amorphous aggregates – No ThT signal
A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎	Networked tangled aggregates – Weak ThT signal and off-pathway to fibre formation	Networked tangled aggregates – Almost no ThT signal	Oligomers and protofibrils – No ThT signal but on-pathway to fibre formation	Amorphous aggregates – No ThT signal

Table 4.01 A β Aggregate Species in the Presence of Metal Ions.

This table shows the predominant species of A β aggregate formed upon reaching equilibrium, after 200 hours, in the presence of Zn²⁺ and Cu²⁺, at pH 7.4, with 10 μ M A β , 30 mM HEPES, 10 mM NaCl and agitation, at 30 °C.

proportional to the size of any such aggregate, future quantitative analysis of A β fibre kinetics at a range of Zn²⁺ concentrations could provide valuable insights into what sized A β assembly a single Zn²⁺ ion is able to influence.

As both Cu²⁺ and Zn²⁺ are elevated in AD, and both metal ions are released at the synapse, but differ in their relationship to A β , the present study sought to determine the net effect when A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ was incubated with mixtures of Zn²⁺ and Cu²⁺. It was surprising that when both ions were present, Cu²⁺ had little influence upon A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ fibre growth. Although the affinity of Cu²⁺ for A β is much higher than Zn²⁺ (by more than 5 orders of magnitude), 50 μ M and 10 μ M respectively (Danielsson et al, 2007 ; Sarell et al, 2009), the rapid exchanging of Zn²⁺ between A β molecules may enable Zn²⁺ to influence a large number of A β peptide conformations, explaining Zn²⁺ induced aggregation dominating A β assembly outcomes in mixtures of substoichiometric Cu²⁺ and Zn²⁺. Alternatively, differences in the size of the aggregates that Cu²⁺ and Zn²⁺ influence may facilitate Zn²⁺ determining assembly outcomes. Either way, these results highlight that Zn²⁺ may be important in AD pathology, not only through directly influencing A β misfolding, but through attenuating the effect of other factors, such as Cu²⁺. For

instance, *in vivo*, Cu²⁺ levels may become elevated, but have no effect due to a dominant influence of Zn²⁺, or alternatively, Cu²⁺ levels may remain stable, but changes in Zn²⁺ levels result in an associated change in the relationship between Cu²⁺ and A β . The fact that substoichiometric levels of Zn²⁺ influence A β misfolding differently to supstoichiometric levels, and that Zn²⁺ may influence the effect of Cu²⁺, provides an explanation as to why Zn²⁺ supplementation has been found to both attenuate and potentiate Alzheimer's like symptoms in animal studies (Adlard et al, 2008; Adlard et al, 2010; Corona et al, 2010; Linkous et al, 2009), as not only is A β misfolding extremely sensitive to Zn²⁺, but also to the ratio of A β and Zn²⁺, as well as its interplay with Cu²⁺.

To conclude, since the first suggestion that Zn²⁺ can influence A β aggregation (Bush et al, 1994), both Zn²⁺ and Cu²⁺ homeostasis has been implicated in AD pathology, through a number of animal studies (Adlard et al, 2008; Adlard et al, 2010; Linkous et al, 2009; Sanokawa-Akakura et al, 2010; Singh et al, 2013; Sparks & Schreurs, 2003). Additionally, Zn²⁺ is prevalent at the glutamatergic neurons, that are in fact often described as zincergic neurons (Brown & Dyck, 2004; Takeda et al, 2013), and found to be greatly diminished in AD (Butterfield & Pocernich, 2003). This study highlights the many variables to be considered in delineating the role of Zn²⁺ and Cu²⁺ in AD pathology, as effect will be dependent on A β isoform, metal ion-A β stoichiometry, and relative metal ion concentrations. This complexity is underscored by finding that shifts of 0.01 equivalents of Zn²⁺ (100 nM) are sufficient to change the misfolding landscape of A β . However, a complex system also provides many routes for intervention, in this particular case, chelation/supplementation of Zn²⁺/Cu²⁺ could provide such a route. A high-throughput screening in a yeast model of A β toxicity found that a Zn²⁺/Cu²⁺ chelator, clioquinol, ameliorated A β toxicity (Matlack et al, 2014). Clioquinol has also been found to inhibit A β deposition and ameliorate symptoms, in a mouse model of AD (Cherny et al, 2001), further emphasising the potential importance of regulating metal homeostasis in Alzheimer's disease.

CHAPTER 5: The Effect of Cu²⁺ on A β (1-40) Fibre Stability

5.1 ABSTRACT

With substoichiometric Cu²⁺, A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ forms fibres much more rapidly, and with an elevated pathogenicity. However, it is not clear how these fibres may differ in their physical properties, or how dependent their formation is on environment. As amyloid fibril stability has been linked to toxicity, A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ fibre stability was compared, with and without Cu²⁺. In the presence of the denaturant guanidinium chloride, a protein denaturant, it was found that the fibres did not differ in their stability with Cu²⁺ present, but did appear to dissociate at surprisingly low concentrations of denaturant. In contrast, A β fibres were found to retain their ThT fluorescent structure at 90°C, indicating that they have a high thermal stability. It was also found that Cu²⁺ increases rate of A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ fibre growth under both agitated and quiescent conditions, despite distinct A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ fibril morphologies forming in these two environments. These investigations suggest that increased rate of fibre formation is a general property of the Cu²⁺-A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ interaction, independent of fibre morphology, and that Cu²⁺ does not confer an increase in A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ toxicity through a reduction in fibre stability.

5.2 INTRODUCTION

It is well established, at least for mammalian prion protein, that amyloid fibre stability is correlated with toxicity (Colby et al, 2009). This is illustrated by the high degree of covariance found between prion fibre stability and incubation time of prion disease pathology in mice; with the most stable fibres possessing the longest incubation time, it is suggested that a fibre's stability is inversely related to its toxicity (Colby et al, 2009). This is supported by work demonstrating that amyloid fibril fragmentation increases cytotoxicity (Xue et al, 2009; Xue et al, 2010). Thus, factors associated with AD pathology may impact disease aetiology through decreasing A β fibril stability, and leading to a concurrent increase in A β toxicity.

A particularly significant characteristic in AD is the alteration of metal ion concentration and homeostasis in the brain (Barnham & Bush, 2008), specifically Cu²⁺ ions. Chapter 3 demonstrated that Cu²⁺ accentuates differences in the aggregative properties of A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ and A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎, accelerating A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ fibre growth, while stabilising A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ oligomers (Matheou et al, 2015). This was also found to increase the pathogenic potential of A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎, presumably due to the greater toxicity of oligomers over fibres (Lambert et al, 1998; Lue et al, 1999). However, it has been previously reported that Cu²⁺ may also increase the cytotoxicity of A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ fibres (Sarell et al, 2010). Consequently, the hypothesis was advanced that Cu²⁺ may reduce A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ fibre stability, and in doing so, heighten fibril toxicity. To evaluate this hypothesis, fibril stability was investigated, with both chemical (Guanidinium Chloride (GdnCl)), and thermal denaturation, using ThT fluorescence and circular dichroism (CD) to measure fibre dissociation.

A caveat to generating amyloid fibres *in vitro* is that they may differ in morphology from amyloid fibres *in vivo* (Paravastu et al, 2008; Petkova et al, 2005). To establish that the increased rate of fibre growth with Cu²⁺ ions is not dependent on fibre morphology, the growth conditions of fibres were altered, growing them quiescently rather than in agitated conditions; this has been shown to switch fibril structure from a 2-fold to a 3-fold axial-symmetry (Petkova et al, 2005). The overall purpose of this study was to clarify how Cu²⁺ may influence A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ fibre properties, stability in particular, and how this may relate to AD progression *in vivo*.

5.3 RESULTS

5.3.1 Stability of Fibres in the Presence of Guanidinium Chloride

Prompted by the observation that, in the case of mammalian prions, fibril stability (ΔG of disassembly as measured by midpoint of unfolding in the presence of a chemical denaturant) is related to toxicity (Colby et al, 2009), this study sought to compare the

stability of fibres generated with Cu²⁺ and those generated without Cu²⁺, to delineate whether a change in A β (1-40) fibre stability may be responsible for the potentiation of A β (1-40) fibre toxicity (Sarell et al, 2010). To obtain insight into the stability of fibres, they were exposed to a range of concentrations of GdnCl, a chemical denaturant, and followed fibre dissociation through measuring loss of ThT fluorescence, using a single-cell fluorescent spectrophotometer.

It was expected that the present would have a stability typical of globular proteins, or perhaps a higher stability. However, it was instead found that dissociation of fibres begins at ~ 0.03 M GdnCl, and ends by 1 M GdnCl with a midpoint of ~0.24 M GdnCl. This is illustrated in Figure 5.01, with ThT fluorescence signal for A β (1-40) fibres dropping from 900 AFU to 400 AFU with 1 M GdnCl.

Comparison of the normalised unfolding curves for A β (1-40) fibres generated with and without Cu²⁺ present appear essentially identical. This is emphasised by the similarity of the transition midpoints for the two fibres, 0.23 ± 0.009 M for fibres generated without Cu²⁺, and 0.25 ± 0.014 M for fibres generated with Cu²⁺. Curves were fitted as discussed in chapter 2 (Eq. 2.04).

A source of concern, was that despite no further dissociation occurring at > 1 M GdnCl, there was still a persistent fluorescent signal contributing ~30 – 50 % of the max fluorescence. It was determined that this could either be some erroneous artefact, perhaps from a scattering of the excitation beam, or, alternatively, be due to the presence of a durable sub-population of A β (1-40) fibres, capable of enduring an ever increasing concentration of GdnCl. The observation that A β (1-40) fibres should undergo a significant dissociation at a relatively low concentration of GdnCl was surprising, as amyloid fibrils are commonly found to be resistant to conditions that would denature most other proteins (Meersman & Dobson, 2006). A further source of concern was that GdnCl may interfere with ThT fluorescent signal. Consequently, verification of the

results with an alternative method for detecting the presence of β -sheet fibres was needed; for this, CD was used.

CD provides information on the secondary structure of a protein, and as β -sheet structures possess a negative peak at 217 nm, one is able to follow the dissociation of β -sheeted amyloid fibrils by measuring loss of signal at 217 nm. CD spectra were recorded in the presence and absence of 0.5 M GdnCl, because at this concentration of GdnCl, the fluorescence data (Fig 5.01b) would suggest, 80 % of amyloid fibres are dissociated if the persistent fluorescent signal is merely an artefact; however, if the continued fluorescent signal is instead due to a durable sub-population of fibres, one would expect only ~ 40 % loss of signal at 0.5 M GdnCl. As can be seen in figure 5.02, the addition of 0.5 M GdnCl caused a very marked 80 % drop in signal at 217 nm. This supports the fluorescent data, suggesting that relatively small amounts of GdnCl (1 M) will completely disassemble fibres.

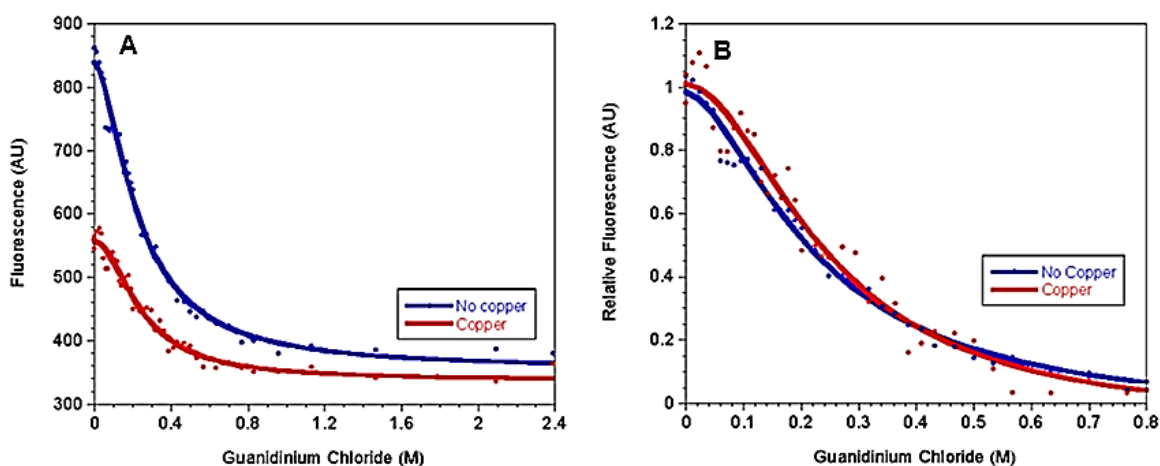


Figure 5.01 Stability of A β Fibres when Exposed to Guanidinium Chloride.

(A) Using a single-cell fluorescent spectrophotometer and measuring fluorescence at 489 nm, it was found that A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ fibres generated with 0.5 mol eq Cu²⁺ (*red trace*) and without Cu²⁺ (*blue trace*) begin to dissociate at ~0.03 M GdnCl. Additionally, loss of fluorescence plateaus at ~1.2 M GdnCl. (B) This figure shows the data normalised to both maximal and minimal ThT fluorescence. The transition midpoints for these curves are 0.23 M (with Cu²⁺) and 0.25 M (without Cu²⁺).

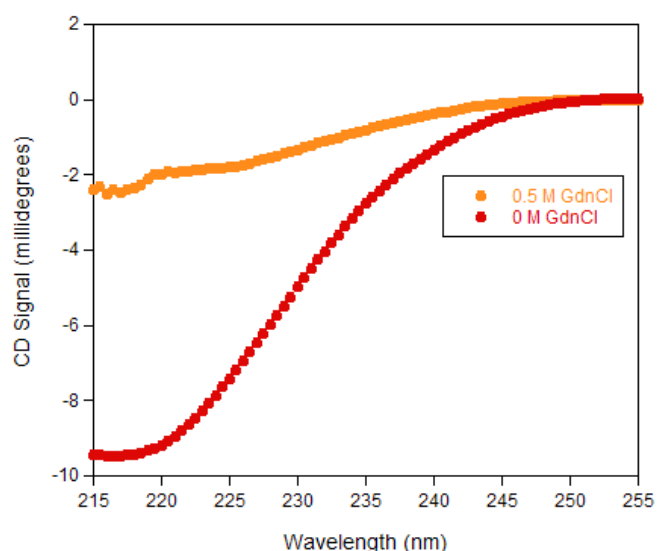


Figure 5.03 Verifying the Susceptibility of A β Fibres to Chemical Denaturation.

This figure shows the CD spectra (215 – 255 nm) of A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ fibres (grown with 60 μ M amyloid- β , 30 mM HEPES, 5 mM NaCl, and 120 μ M ThT) which had either been exposed to 0 M GdnCl, or 0.5 M GdnCl. CD readings were taken using a 0.1 cm path-length cuvette. A complete spectrum was obtained for fibres exposed to no GdnCl, showing a peak at 217 nm that corresponds to their β -sheet structure. For fibres exposed to 0.5 M GdnCl, GdnCl interfered with readings below \sim 220 nm; however, the data provides a reasonable estimate that the signal has dropped by \sim 80 %.

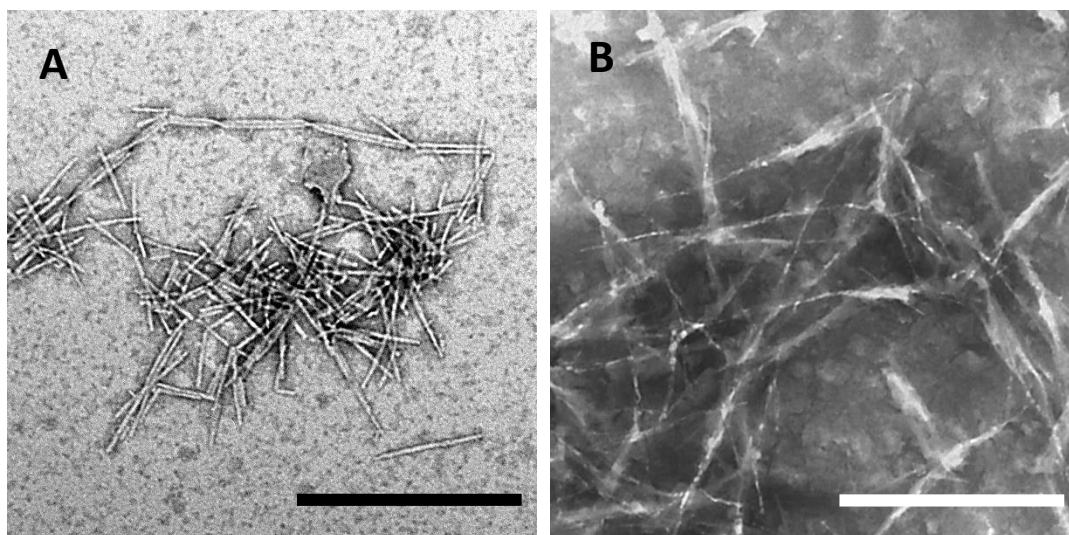


Figure 5.02 TEM images of Guanidinium Chloride Treated A β Fibres.

This figure shows representative TEM images of A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎, in the absence of GdnCl (A), and in the presence of 0.5 M GdnCl (B). TEM images were stained with phosphopungstic acid. Scale bars are 500 nm.

The two CD samples were examined under TEM (Fig. 5.03), revealing the profound effect that 0.5 M GdnCl has upon A β (1-40) fibre integrity. It was found that in the presence of 0.5 M GdnCl, although a fibrous structure is maintained, the fibres lose their definition, no longer obviously being composed of distinct filaments with regular twists. Additionally, they appear much more diffuse, which is reflected by an increase in their width, expanding to be 20 – 50 nm wide, as opposed to 10 – 20 nm wide.

5.3.2 Thermal Stability of Amyloid- β Fibres

The investigations with GdnCl and A β (1-40) fibres prompted further probing of their stability. It was decided to assess how susceptible A β (1-40) fibres were to thermal denaturation, using ThT fluorescence. For this, a sample was placed in a water bath, and once it had incubated at the desired temperature for 5 minutes, was placed in a fluorescent spectrophotometer, cooled down to the initial temperature (10 °C), and a ThT fluorescence reading was taken. All fluorescent measurements were recorded at 10 °C, as fluorescence intensity may be temperature dependent. It was reasoned that thermal disassembly of fibres will happen rapidly (within 5 minutes), as the process of fibre disassembly is similar to the thermal unfolding of a globular protein, but that reassembly of A β into fibres would be slow, taking many hours in quiescent conditions. It was found that the fluorescent spectra of the sample was essentially unaltered with heating, as illustrated in Figure 5.04; additionally, the insert highlights that there was found to be no significant trend between fluctuations in fluorescence intensity and rising temperature. This suggests that A β fibres are stable at temperatures up to 90 °C.

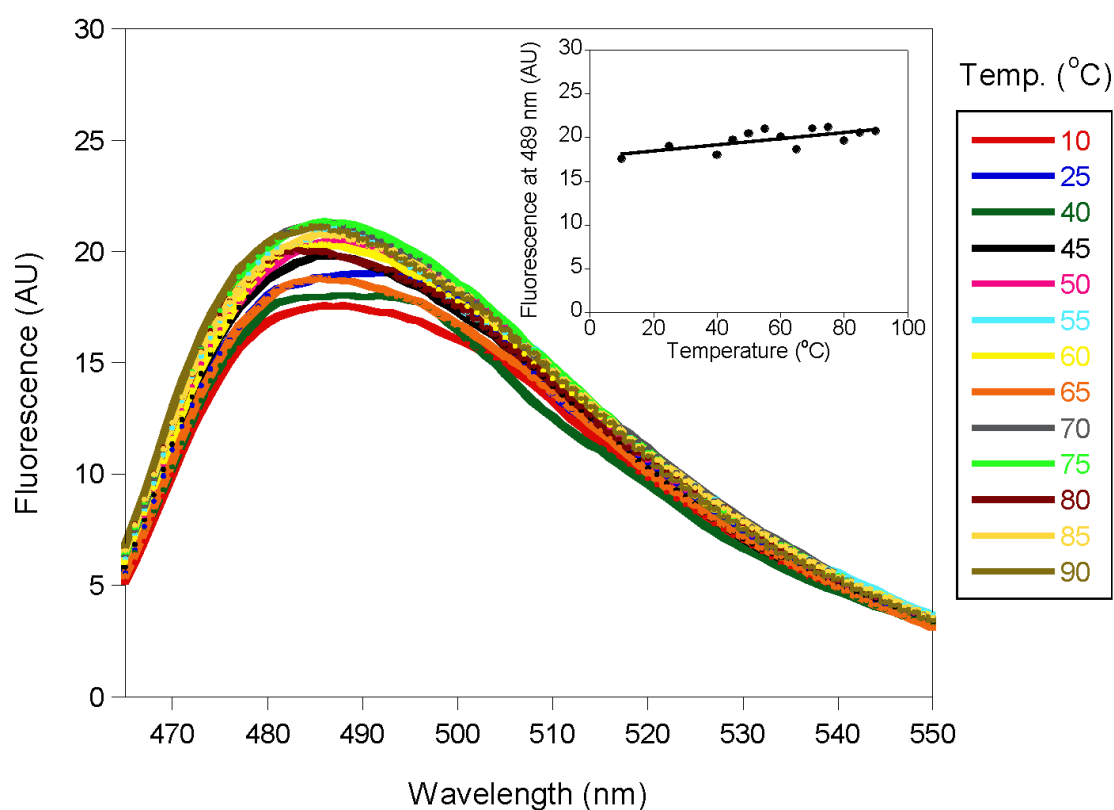


Figure 5.04 A β Fibres are Resistant to Thermal Denaturation

This figure shows fluorescent spectra for fibres (grown from 10 μ M A β (1-40) with agitation) upon successive exposure to increasing temperatures. Samples were heated in a water bath to reach the desired temperature for 5 mins, and then cooled back down to 10 °C. The sample was then excited at 440 nm, and readings were taken from 420 nm to 600 nm in a fluorescent spectrophotometer. The *insert* summarises how the intensity of fluorescence at 489 nm changed with temperature.

5.3.3 Cu²⁺ Accelerates Fibre Growth under both Quiescent and Agitated

Conditions

Fibres were grown using a 96-well plate assay, for which the binding of ThT to A β fibrils is used to monitor the kinetics of fibre formation. Fibres were initially generated using the same conditions as previously used (Sarell et al, 2010), with readings being taken every 30 min, and the plate undergoing 30 s of agitation prior to each fluorescence measurement. The concentration of A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ was 10 μ M, with either no Cu²⁺ or half molar equivalence of Cu²⁺. As shown in figures 5.05a and 5.05b, Cu²⁺ clearly influences fibre growth kinetics under these conditions, and a comparison of the median time needed to reach half-maximal ThT intensity (t_{50}) for fibres grown with Cu²⁺ (t_{50} = 73 hour median) and without Cu²⁺ (t_{50} = 126 hour median) supports the previous observation that Cu²⁺ approximately halves the t_{50} of A β fibre growth (Matheou et al, 2015; Sarell et al, 2010).

To assess whether the effect of Cu²⁺ on fibre growth kinetics was dependent upon fibre morphology, fibres were generated with no agitation; this changes fibre symmetry from 2-fold to 3-fold (Petkova et al, 2005). As growing fibres quiescently also greatly increases the time for fibres to form, the time between readings was changed to 2.8 hours. As illustrated in Figures 5.05C and 5.05D, Cu²⁺ still markedly influences fibre growth kinetics when fibres are grown quiescently, with the median t_{50} of fibre growth falling from 795 hours, for fibres grown without Cu²⁺, to 565 hours, for fibres grown with Cu²⁺. These results provide evidence to suggest that the manner in which Cu²⁺ alters the kinetics of A β fibre growth is not wholly dependent upon fibril structure.

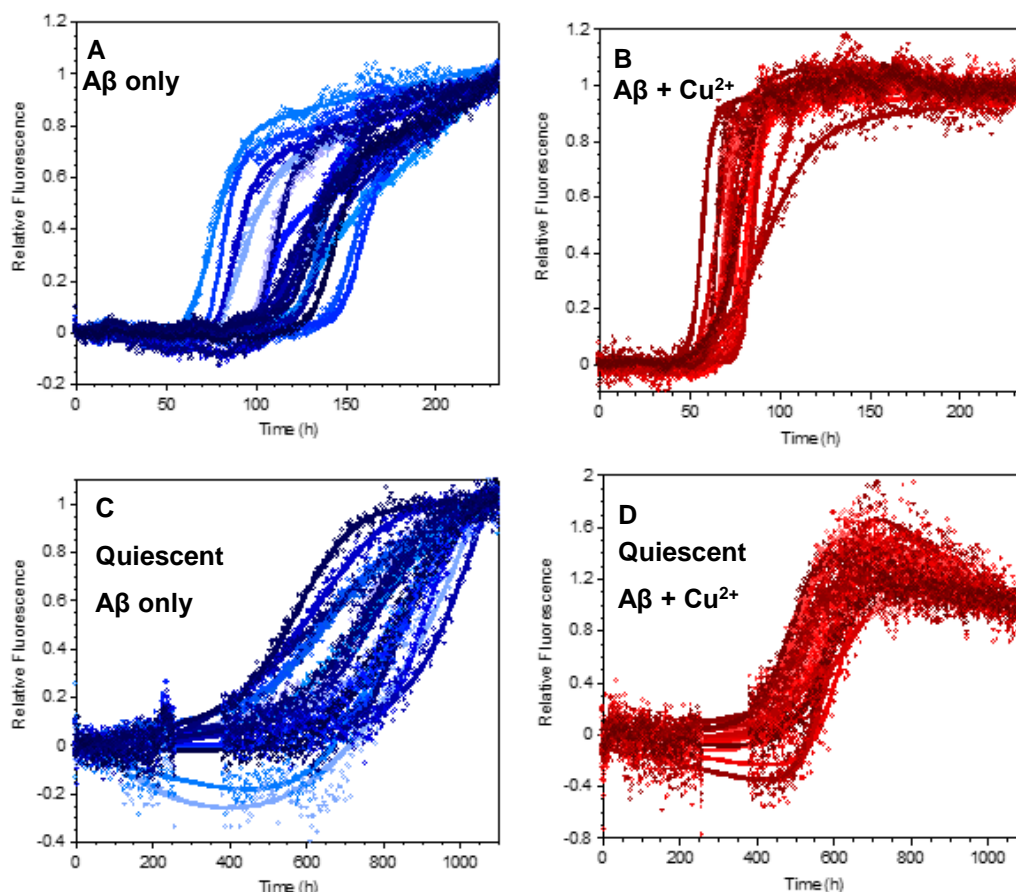


Figure 5.05 The Effect of Cu^{2+} on $\text{A}\beta(1-40)$ Fibre Growth.

Fibre growth curves for 10 μM $\text{A}\beta(1-40)$, with 0.5 mol eq Cu^{2+} (red traces) and without Cu^{2+} (blue traces) are shown. Fibres were grown with 20 μM ThT, 30 mM HEPES and 160 mM NaCl, at 30 °C and a pH of 7.4. ThT fluorescence is normalised to maximal fluorescence, and for each condition there are 20 representative traces from one 96-well plate. Figures A and B show samples that were agitated for 30 seconds every 30 mins; at these conditions, the median t_{50} for fibre growth was 73 hours with Cu^{2+} and 126 hours without Cu^{2+} . Figures C and D show samples that were grown without agitation; at these conditions, the median t_{50} for fibre growth was 565 hours with Cu^{2+} and 795 hours without Cu^{2+} .

5.4 Discussion

Here, the resistance of A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ fibres to both chemical and thermal denaturation has been investigated. Amyloid fibres are generally thought to be extremely resistant to thermal denaturing conditions, such as the amyloid fibres of insulin and Ure2p, both of which require over 100 °C for complete dissociation (Arora et al, 2004; Baxa et al, 2004). However, as discussed in a review on the pressure-temperature stability of amyloid fibres (Meersman & Dobson, 2006), amyloid fibres are thought to be relatively sensitive to chemical denaturation, in contrast to their high temperature resistance. Indeed, previous work with A β fibres has shown that < 1 M GdnCl causes substantial destabilisation of A β fibres (Chen et al, 2011; Lee et al, 2007). Although the data in this chapter is rather preliminary, the data suggests that A β may form fibres that are at once very resistant to thermal denaturation, while being highly sensitive to chemical denaturation. This supports the notion that though A β fibrils are thermodynamically stable, this stability is exceptionally dependent upon hydrophobic interactions (Meersman & Dobson, 2006), as evidenced by the A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ fibres readily dissociating in the presence of GdnCl, a chaotropic salt that increases the solubility of A β (Meersman & Dobson, 2006; Sawyer & Puckridge, 1973).

To determine whether generating A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ fibres in the presence of Cu²⁺ altered fibre stability, chemical denaturation was used, as Cu²⁺ has been found to dissociate A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ fibres (Matheou et al, 2015). Additionally, it has been found that amyloid fibre stability may influence fibre toxicity (Colby et al, 2009). It was found there was no significant difference in the sensitivity of the fibres to chemical denaturation, suggesting that the increase in toxicity conferred by Cu²⁺ ions is not associated with fibre stability. Thus, in this case, the heightened toxicity appears to come from elsewhere, potentially from Cu²⁺ redox activity, resulting in the generation of hydrogen peroxide and hydroxyl radicals, through Fenton/Haber-Weiss reactions (Huang et al, 1999; Liu et al, 2006; Opazo et al, 2002). This investigation, has also clarified the extent to which Cu²⁺

accentuates differences in A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ and A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎, as Cu²⁺ induces A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ fibres to rapidly dissociate into oligomers and protofibrils, as discussed in chapter 3, but has no apparent impact on A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ fibre stability.

In these investigations, it was also demonstrated that Cu²⁺ decreases the time taken for A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ to form fibres, for fibres generated both with and without agitation. This is significant, as fibres grown under these two conditions differ in their morphology (Petkova et al, 2005). Consequently, the results suggest that the means by which Cu²⁺ influences fibre growth kinetics is not dependent upon fibril structure, but instead arises from the interaction between Cu²⁺ and A β independently of final fibre structure, perhaps because binding of Cu²⁺ causes A β to approach its isoelectric point, and as a result become more prone to self-association (Sarell et al, 2010). Establishing that the accelerating effects of Cu²⁺ upon A β fibre formation is independent of fibre structure, strongly supports the notion that Cu²⁺ binding is capable of influencing A β fibril properties *in vivo*, regardless of differences in endogenous fibril morphology. Thus, delineating the mechanisms through which Cu²⁺ accentuates differences between A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ and A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ misfolding, as well as how it potentiates A β cytotoxicity, could help elucidate AD aetiology.

CHAPTER 6:

Conclusion

For a disease that is expected to afflict 1 in 85 people by 2050 (Prince et al, 2009), the underlying mechanisms of AD pathology are still fairly contentious; however, it is generally accepted that the misfolding and self-association of A β peptide in the brain is the primary event in disease onset. In particular, it is the assembly of A β into cross- β amyloid fibrils, and the formation of intermediate oligomeric species, that are thought to mediate disease pathology (Hardy & Higgins, 1992; Selkoe, 1991). Unfortunately, even with this knowledge we have still been unable to develop any effective treatments for this prevalent disease. Thus, it is now necessary to identify events that precede amyloid fibrillisation, as in doing so we would expand our window of diagnosis/intervention, while also increasing the number of drug targets to choose from.

One such event may be the dyshomeostasis of metal ions, as levels of Zn²⁺ and Cu²⁺ are found to be increased in the neuropil of AD patients, 2-fold and 4-fold respectively, and these metal ions are found directly bound to A β plaques (Dong et al, 2003; Lovell et al, 1998; Miller et al, 2006). Furthermore, a number of studies with mice and drosophila AD models have implicated Zn²⁺ and Cu²⁺ homeostasis as important determinants of disease phenotype (Adlard et al, 2008; Adlard et al, 2010; Corona et al, 2010; Hua et al, 2011; Linkous et al, 2009; Sparks & Schreurs, 2003). Unfortunately, the corresponding biophysical studies have often been conflicted (Faller et al, 2013; Viles, 2012). Early studies suggested that Zn²⁺ and Cu²⁺ induced the assembly of non-toxic amorphous aggregates (Raman et al, 2005; Yoshiike et al, 2001), and thus were not considered relevant to disease pathology. However, it has since been shown that when using substoichiometric levels of Cu²⁺ rather than the elevated levels previously used, A β ₍₁₋₄₀₎ fibre formation is not only retained, but is accelerated, and with a potentiated cytotoxicity (Sarell et al, 2010), suggesting that the relationship between metal ions and A β self-assembly may be more complex than first thought. Furthermore, although previously it has been suggested that the affinities of A β for Zn²⁺ and Cu²⁺ are not sufficiently tight for their interaction to be significant *in vivo*, a combination of more

accurate affinity measurements, plus an appreciation for the high fluxes of Zn^{2+} and Cu^{2+} that occur at the synapse, has led to a general consensus that both $\text{A}\beta\text{-Zn}^{2+}$ and $\text{A}\beta\text{-Cu}^{2+}$ interactions likely occur at the synapse (Faller & Hureau, 2009; Frederickson, 1989; Hartter & Barnea, 1988; Kardos et al, 1989; Sarell et al, 2009; Viles, 2012; Vogt et al, 2000). The broad aim of this thesis was to further elucidate the potential role of metal ions in $\text{A}\beta$ self-assembly and pathogenicity, looking at the metal ions Zn^{2+} and Cu^{2+} , and the $\text{A}\beta$ alloforms $\text{A}\beta_{(1-40)}$ and $\text{A}\beta_{(1-42)}$.

There is special interest in $\text{A}\beta_{(1-42)}$, as it is the alloform most greatly implicated in AD, due to its elevation in early onset familial AD (Citron et al, 1997; Duff et al, 1996; Scheuner et al, 1996), as well as possessing a greater readiness to aggregate (particularly into soluble oligomers) and damage neurons (Burdick et al, 1992; Chen & Glabe, 2006; Lambert et al, 1998). During this thesis, it was found that the relationship between Cu^{2+} and $\text{A}\beta_{(1-40)}$ differs dramatically to that between Cu^{2+} and $\text{A}\beta_{(1-42)}$, as although supstoichiometric levels of Cu^{2+} induces both $\text{A}\beta_{(1-42)}$ and $\text{A}\beta_{(1-40)}$ to form amorphous aggregates, substoichiometric levels of Cu^{2+} accelerate $\text{A}\beta_{(1-40)}$ fibre formation while causing $\text{A}\beta_{(1-42)}$ to form protofibrillar/oligomeric assemblies. Interestingly, chelation of Cu^{2+} enables $\text{A}\beta_{(1-42)}$ to resume fibril formation, and correspondingly, addition of Cu^{2+} to mature $\text{A}\beta_{(1-42)}$ fibres caused them disassemble into oligomers, suggesting these oligomeric species to be “on-pathway” to fibre formation. It was found that Cu^{2+} induced stabilisation of these intermediate oligomeric species enhanced the pathogenic potential of $\text{A}\beta_{(1-42)}$, as $\text{Cu}^{2+}\text{-A}\beta_{(1-42)}$ assemblies were seen to more greatly perturb the lipid membranes of artificial vesicles. These investigations suggest that Cu^{2+} may accentuate differences between $\text{A}\beta_{(1-40)}$ and $\text{A}\beta_{(1-42)}$ *in vivo*, a possibility that is reinforced by the observation that when $\text{A}\beta_{(1-40)}$ and $\text{A}\beta_{(1-42)}$ are mixed, as they would be *in vivo*, and incubated with Cu^{2+} , the aggregation of $\text{A}\beta_{(1-40)}$ and $\text{A}\beta_{(1-42)}$ remain distinct.

To substantiate the potential significance of Cu^{2+} to AD aetiology *in vivo*, these investigations sought to establish whether the effect of substoichiometric Cu^{2+} on $\text{A}\beta_{(1-40)}$ fibrillisation was dependent upon structure, as the structure of $\text{A}\beta$ fibrils in AD patients is polymorphic (Lu et al, 2013; Watts et al, 2014). To obtain differing fibrillar structures fibres were grown in both agitated and quiescent conditions, which has been demonstrated to yield fibres that differ in their axial symmetry (Paravastu et al, 2008; Petkova et al, 2005). Additionally, as it was found Cu^{2+} destabilised $\text{A}\beta_{(1-42)}$ fibres, and that a reduction in fibril stability has been associated with an increase in disease pathology (Colby et al, 2009; Xue et al, 2009), an investigation was undertaken to determine whether Cu^{2+} reduced the stability of $\text{A}\beta_{(1-40)}$ fibres. It was found that substoichiometric Cu^{2+} accelerated formation of ThT binding fibres under both quiescent and agitated conditions, while not influencing fibril stability, suggesting that Cu^{2+} has a general effect on $\text{A}\beta_{(1-40)}$ fibre formation that is limited to fibril kinetics. This emphasises observation that Cu^{2+} influences the misfolding of $\text{A}\beta_{(1-42)}$ and $\text{A}\beta_{(1-40)}$ in considerably different ways, while also supporting the notion that Cu^{2+} may influence $\text{A}\beta$ *in vivo*.

During this thesis, it has been found that trace levels of Zn^{2+} are able to have a profound effect on $\text{A}\beta$ self-association through rapid exchanging between $\text{A}\beta$ peptides, with as little as 0.01 mole equivalents dramatically influencing fibre growth. Additionally, the aggregate species that formed in the presence of substoichiometric levels of Zn^{2+} (stacks of rods for $\text{A}\beta_{(1-40)}$ and disordered tangles for $\text{A}\beta_{(1-42)}$) were different to those formed in the presence of Cu^{2+} . This suggested that the influence of Zn^{2+} upon $\text{A}\beta$ aggregation is fundamentally different to that of Cu^{2+} . Indeed, it was determined Zn^{2+} induced aggregation to be irreversible, and mature $\text{A}\beta$ fibres to be unperturbed by the addition of Zn^{2+} . This suggests that Zn^{2+} induced aggregates are thermodynamically isolated from $\text{A}\beta$ fibres, representing an “off-pathway” aggregate formation. This differs to the inter-conversion seen when Cu^{2+} is added/stripped from $\text{A}\beta$ aggregates. The difference between Cu^{2+} and Zn^{2+} may arise due to differences in coordination

geometry, affinity, ability to induce A β crosslinking, and/or the on/off rate of chelation (Faller et al, 2013; Viles, 2012). The difference between Cu²⁺ and Zn²⁺ may be significant *in vivo*, as it was demonstrated that Zn²⁺'s effect on A β overpowers that of Cu²⁺, at physiological levels of these ions. Thus, a shift in Zn²⁺ levels may cause a corresponding shift in Cu²⁺'s capacity to induce oligomer formation.

This investigation into the relationship between metal ions and A β misfolding has demonstrated a number of distinct pathways that may be induced with Cu²⁺ and Zn²⁺, pathways that are dependent upon A β alloform, which metal ion is used, and the metal ion to A β ratio. Indeed, the multitude of pathways may explain some previous disagreements in the literature (Faller et al, 2013; Viles, 2012). The results have also made it evident that A β aggregation is highly sensitive to small amounts of Cu²⁺ and Zn²⁺, with substoichiometric levels able to completely abolish fibre growth, and Cu²⁺ able to disassemble fully formed A β ₍₁₋₄₂₎ fibres. This is particularly significant, as it has been seen that soluble oligomers better correlate with disease progression than larger insoluble aggregates. Thus, Cu²⁺ dyshomeostasis may serve as a trigger for advancing AD, as a surge in Cu²⁺ may disassemble amyloid fibres into smaller oligomers (if Cu²⁺/Zn²⁺ dyshomeostasis are not themselves a primary cause of A β aggregation). In the future, it would be useful to more thoroughly characterise Cu²⁺/Zn²⁺ induced aggregate species, using atomic-force microscopy and X-ray diffraction. It would also be good to more accurately assess their pathogenic potential, using primary neuronal cultures to assess their effects on synaptic health.

A role for these metal ions in A β self-assembly opens up the potential of metal chelation therapies. However, it is significant that the chelators that have been investigated thus far chelate both Zn²⁺ and Cu²⁺ (Adlard et al, 2008; Faux et al, 2010; Grossi et al, 2009). As it has been found that these metal ions have contrasting effects, and that the effect of Zn²⁺ may overpower that of Cu²⁺, it may be necessary to invest in the development of more specific chelators. Furthermore, as Cu²⁺ and Zn²⁺ may also

exacerbate AD pathology through alternative mechanisms, such as an increased release of Zn^{2+} and Cu^{2+} from the cell promoting $\text{A}\beta$ cleavage from APP (Ayton et al, 2013; Bayer et al, 2003; Stelmashook et al, 2014), Cu^{2+} inducing $\text{A}\beta$ redox activity (Huang et al, 1999; Liu et al, 2006; Nadal et al, 2008; Opazo et al, 2002), and disrupted Zn^{2+} signalling damaging memory function and leading to neuronal excitotoxicity (Koh & Choi, 1988; Marger et al, 2014; Vergnano et al, 2014), it is clear that Cu^{2+} and Zn^{2+} have both an important and complex role in AD pathology, that expands beyond $\text{A}\beta$ misfolding. Future studies will have to consider the broad range of *in vivo* interactions that these metal ions participate in to accurately delineate how they may influence AD aetiology.

REFERENCES

Abelein A, Graslund A, Danielsson J (2015) Zinc as chaperone-mimicking agent for retardation of amyloid beta peptide fibril formation. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A*

Abramowitz M, Stegun, I. A. (1965) *Handbook of Mathematical Functions: with Formulas, Graphs, and Mathematical Tables* New York: Dover Publications.

Adamo AM, Oteiza PI (2010) Zinc deficiency and neurodevelopment: the case of neurons. *BioFactors* **36**: 117-124

Adlard PA, Cherny RA, Finkelstein DI, Gautier E, Robb E, Cortes M, Volitakis I, Liu X, Smith JP, Perez K, Laughton K, Li QX, Charman SA, Nicolazzo JA, Wilkins S, Deleva K, Lynch T, Kok G, Ritchie CW, Tanzi RE, Cappai R, Masters CL, Barnham KJ, Bush AI (2008) Rapid restoration of cognition in Alzheimer's transgenic mice with 8-hydroxy quinoline analogs is associated with decreased interstitial Abeta. *Neuron* **59**: 43-55

Adlard PA, Parncutt JM, Finkelstein DI, Bush AI (2010) Cognitive loss in zinc transporter-3 knock-out mice: a phenocopy for the synaptic and memory deficits of Alzheimer's disease? *J Neurosci* **30**: 1631-1636

Alies B, Sasaki I, Proux O, Sayen S, Guillon E, Faller P, Hureau C (2013) Zn impacts Cu coordination to amyloid-beta, the Alzheimer's peptide, but not the ROS production and the associated cell toxicity. *Chem Commun (Camb)* **49**: 1214-1216

Allen TM, Cleland LG (1980) Serum-induced leakage of liposome contents. *Biochim Biophys Acta* **597**: 418-426

Alzheimer A, Stelzmann RA, Schnitzlein HN, Murtagh FR (1995) An English translation of Alzheimer's 1907 paper, "Über eine eigenartige Erkankung der Hirnrinde". *Clin Anat* **8**: 429-431

Andrick C, Broring K, Deuticke B, Haest CW (1991) Fast translocation of phosphatidylcholine to the outer membrane leaflet after its synthesis at the inner membrane surface in human erythrocytes. *Biochim Biophys Acta* **1064**: 235-241

Ariel Lipson, Stephen Lipson, Lipson H (2010) *Optical Physics*, 4th edn.: Cambridge University Press.

Arispe N, E. Rojas and H.B. Pollard (1993) Alzheimer disease amyloid b protein forms calcium channels in bilayer membranes: Blockade by tromethamine and aluminum. *Proc Natl Acad Sci* **90**: 567-571

Arispe N, Pollard HB, Rojas E (1996) Zn²⁺ interaction with Alzheimer amyloid beta protein calcium channels. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* **93**: 1710-1715

- Arora A, Ha C, Park CB (2004) Insulin amyloid fibrillation at above 100 degrees C: new insights into protein folding under extreme temperatures. *Protein Sci* **13**: 2429-2436
- Ashley RH, Harroun TA, Hauss T, Breen KC, Bradshaw JP (2006) Autoinsertion of soluble oligomers of Alzheimer's Abeta(1-42) peptide into cholesterol-containing membranes is accompanied by relocation of the sterol towards the bilayer surface. *BMC Struct Biol* **6**: 21
- Assaf SY, Chung SH (1984) Release of endogenous Zn²⁺ from brain tissue during activity. *Nature* **308**: 734-736
- Atwood CS, Moir RD, Huang X, Scarpa RC, Bacarra NM, Romano DM, Hartshorn MA, Tanzi RE, Bush AI (1998) Dramatic aggregation of Alzheimer abeta by Cu(II) is induced by conditions representing physiological acidosis. *J Biol Chem* **273**: 12817-12826
- Ayton S, Lei P, Bush AI (2013) Metallostasis in Alzheimer's disease. *Free Radic Biol Med* **62**: 76-89
- Bachra BN, van Harskamp GA (1970) The effect of polyvalent metal ions on the stability of a buffer system for calcification in vitro. *Calcified tissue research* **4**: 359-365
- Bailey JA, Maloney B, Ge YW, Lahiri DK (2011) Functional activity of the novel Alzheimer's amyloid beta-peptide interacting domain (AbetaID) in the APP and BACE1 promoter sequences and implications in activating apoptotic genes and in amyloidogenesis. *Gene* **488**: 13-22
- Ballard C, Gauthier S, Corbett A, Brayne C, Aarsland D, Jones E (2011) Alzheimer's disease. *Lancet* **377**: 1019-1031
- Banci L, Bertini I, Cantini F, Ciofi-Baffoni S (2010) Cellular copper distribution: a mechanistic systems biology approach. *Cell Mol Life Sci* **67**: 2563-2589
- Barnes N, Tsivkovskii R, Tsivkovskaia N, Lutsenko S (2005) The copper-transporting ATPases, menkes and wilson disease proteins, have distinct roles in adult and developing cerebellum. *J Biol Chem* **280**: 9640-9645
- Barnham KJ, Bush AI (2008) Metals in Alzheimer's and Parkinson's diseases. *Curr Opin Chem Biol* **12**: 222-228
- Barria MA, Gonzalez-Romero D, Soto C (2012) Cyclic amplification of prion protein misfolding. *Methods Mol Biol* **849**: 199-212
- Barrier L, Ingrand S, Damjanac M, Rioux Bilan A, Hugon J, Page G (2007) Genotype-related changes of ganglioside composition in brain regions of transgenic mouse models of Alzheimer's disease. *Neurobiol Aging* **28**: 1863-1872

- Barry AE, Klyubin I, Mc Donald JM, Mably AJ, Farrell MA, Scott M, Walsh DM, Rowan MJ (2011) Alzheimer's Disease Brain-Derived Amyloid-beta-Mediated Inhibition of LTP In Vivo Is Prevented by Immunotargeting Cellular Prion Protein. *J Neurosci* **31**: 7259-7263
- Baruch-Suchodolsky R, Fischer B (2009) Abeta40, either soluble or aggregated, is a remarkably potent antioxidant in cell-free oxidative systems. *Biochemistry* **48**: 4354-4370
- Baxa U, Ross PD, Wickner RB, Steven AC (2004) The N-terminal prion domain of Ure2p converts from an unfolded to a thermally resistant conformation upon filament formation. *J Mol Biol* **339**: 259-264
- Bayer TA, Schafer S, Simons A, Kemmling A, Kamer T, Tepest R, Eckert A, Schussel K, Eikenberg O, Sturchler-Pierrat C, Abramowski D, Staufenbiel M, Multhaup G (2003) Dietary Cu stabilizes brain superoxide dismutase 1 activity and reduces amyloid Abeta production in APP23 transgenic mice. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* **100**: 14187-14192
- Bazinet RP, Laye S (2014) Polyunsaturated fatty acids and their metabolites in brain function and disease. *Nat Rev Neurosci* **15**: 771-785
- Beatty WW, Salmon DP, Butters N, Heindel WC, Granholm EL (1988) Retrograde amnesia in patients with Alzheimer's disease or Huntington's disease. *Neurobiol Aging* **9**: 181-186
- Becucci L, Vizza F, Duarte Y, Guidelli R (2014) The GM1 Ganglioside Forms GM1-Rich Gel Phase Microdomains within Lipid Rafts. *Coatings* **4**: 450
- Ben-Ari Y, Khazipov R, Leinekugel X, Caillard O, Gaiarsa JL (1997) GABAA, NMDA and AMPA receptors: a developmentally regulated 'menage a trois'. *Trends Neurosci* **20**: 523-529
- Benilova I, Karran E, De Strooper B (2012) The toxic Abeta oligomer and Alzheimer's disease: an emperor in need of clothes. *Nat Neurosci* **15**: 349-357
- Biancalana M, Koide S (2010) Molecular mechanism of Thioflavin-T binding to amyloid fibrils. *Biochim Biophys Acta* **1804**: 1405-1412
- Billingsley ML, Kincaid RL (1997) Regulated phosphorylation and dephosphorylation of tau protein: effects on microtubule interaction, intracellular trafficking and neurodegeneration. *Biochem J* **323 (Pt 3)**: 577-591
- Bitan G, Kirkitadze MD, Lomakin A, Vollers SS, Benedek GB, Teplow DB (2003) Amyloid beta - protein (Abeta) assembly: Abeta 40 and Abeta 42 oligomerize through distinct pathways. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* **100**: 330-335
- Breteler MM, Bots ML, Ott A, Hofman A (1998) Risk factors for vascular disease and dementia. *Haemostasis* **28**: 167-173

- Brown CE, Dyck RH (2004) Distribution of zincergic neurons in the mouse forebrain. *J Comp Neurol* **479**: 156-167
- Burdick D, Soreghan B, Kwon M, Kosmoski J, Knauer M, Henschen A, Yates J, Cotman C, Glabe C (1992) Assembly and aggregation properties of synthetic Alzheimer's A4/beta amyloid peptide analogs. *J Biol Chem* **267**: 546-554
- Bush AI (2003) The metallobiology of Alzheimer's disease. *Trends Neurosci*: 26:207-214
- Bush AI, Pettingell WH, Multhaup G, d Paradis M, Vonsattel JP, Gusella JF, Beyreuther K, Masters CL, Tanzi RE (1994) Rapid induction of Alzheimer A beta amyloid formation by zinc. *Science* **265**: 1464-1467
- Butterfield DA, Boyd-Kimball D (2005) The critical role of methionine 35 in Alzheimer's amyloid beta-peptide (1-42)-induced oxidative stress and neurotoxicity. *Biochim Biophys Acta* **1703**: 149-156
- Butterfield DA, Castegna A, Lauderback CM, Drake J (2002) Evidence that amyloid beta-peptide-induced lipid peroxidation and its sequelae in Alzheimer's disease brain contribute to neuronal death. *Neurobiol Aging* **23**: 655-664
- Butterfield DA, Pocernich CB (2003) The glutamatergic system and Alzheimer's disease: therapeutic implications. *CNS drugs* **17**: 641-652
- Cai XD, Golde TE, Younkin SG (1993) Release of excess amyloid beta protein from a mutant amyloid beta protein precursor. *Science* **259**: 514-516
- Ceccom J, Halley H, Daumas S, Lassalle JM (2014) A specific role for hippocampal mossy fiber's zinc in rapid storage of emotional memories. *Learning & memory* **21**: 287-297
- Chang CC, Althaus JC, Carruthers CJ, Sutton MA, Steel DG, Gafni A (2013) Synergistic interactions between Alzheimer's Abeta40 and Abeta42 on the surface of primary neurons revealed by single molecule microscopy. *PLoS One* **8**: e82139
- Chapman MR, Robinson LS, Pinkner JS, Roth R, Heuser J, Hammar M, Normark S, Hultgren SJ (2002) Role of Escherichia coli curli operons in directing amyloid fiber formation. *Science* **295**: 851-855
- Chen WC, Hung CH (2001) Synthesis and characterization of iron N-confused porphyrins: Structural evidences of agostic interaction. *Inorganic Chemistry* **40**: 5070-+
- Chen WT, Hong CJ, Lin YT, Chang WH, Huang HT, Liao JY, Chang YJ, Hsieh YF, Cheng CY, Liu HC, Chen YR, Cheng IH (2012) Amyloid-beta (A β) D7H mutation increases oligomeric A β 42 and alters properties of A β -zinc/copper assemblies. *PLoS One* **7**: e35807

- Chen WT, Liao YH, Yu HM, Cheng IH, Chen YR (2011) Distinct effects of Zn²⁺, Cu²⁺, Fe³⁺, and Al³⁺ on amyloid-beta stability, oligomerization, and aggregation: amyloid-beta destabilization promotes annular protofibril formation. *J Biol Chem* **286**: 9646-9656
- Chen YR, Glabe CG (2006) Distinct early folding and aggregation properties of Alzheimer amyloid-beta peptides Abeta40 and Abeta42: stable trimer or tetramer formation by Abeta42. *J Biol Chem* **281**: 24414-24422
- Chernoff YO (2004) Amyloidogenic domains, prions and structural inheritance: rudiments of early life or recent acquisition? *Curr Opin Chem Biol* **8**: 665-671
- Cherny RA, Atwood CS, Xilinas ME, Gray DN, Jones WD, McLean CA, Barnham KJ, Volitakis I, Fraser FH, Kim Y, Huang X, Goldstein LE, Moir RD, Lim JT, Beyreuther K, Zheng H, Tanzi RE, Masters CL, Bush AI (2001) Treatment with a copper-zinc chelator markedly and rapidly inhibits beta-amyloid accumulation in Alzheimer's disease transgenic mice. *Neuron* **30**: 665-676
- Choo-Smith LP, Garzon-Rodriguez W, Glabe CG, Surewicz WK (1997) Acceleration of amyloid fibril formation by specific binding of Abeta-(1-40) peptide to ganglioside-containing membrane vesicles. *J Biol Chem* **272**: 22987-22990
- Christine CW, Choi DW (1990) Effect of zinc on NMDA receptor-mediated channel currents in cortical neurons. *J Neurosci* **10**: 108-116
- Christopher Moyes PS (2008) *Principles of Animal Physiology*, 2nd edn.: Pearson College Div.
- Cirrito JR, May PC, O'Dell MA, Taylor JW, Parsadanian M, Cramer JW, Audia JE, Nissen JS, Bales KR, Paul SM, DeMattos RB, Holtzman DM (2003) In vivo assessment of brain interstitial fluid with microdialysis reveals plaque-associated changes in amyloid-beta metabolism and half-life. *J Neurosci* **23**: 8844-8853
- Citron M, Oltersdorf T, Haass C, McConlogue L, Hung AY, Seubert P, Vigo-Pelfrey C, Lieberburg I, Selkoe DJ (1992) Mutation of the beta-amyloid precursor protein in familial Alzheimer's disease increases beta-protein production. *Nature* **360**: 672-674
- Citron M, Westaway D, Xia W, Carlson G, Diehl T, Levesque G, Johnson-Wood K, Lee M, Seubert P, Davis A, Kholodenko D, Motter R, Sherrington R, Perry B, Yao H, Strome R, Lieberburg I, Rommens J, Kim S, Schenk D, Fraser P, St George Hyslop P, Selkoe DJ (1997) Mutant presenilins of Alzheimer's disease increase production of 42-residue amyloid beta-protein in both transfected cells and transgenic mice. *Nat Med* **3**: 67-72
- Clavaguera F, Bolmont T, Crowther RA, Abramowski D, Frank S, Probst A, Fraser G, Stalder AK, Beibel M, Staufenbiel M, Jucker M, Goedert M, Tolnay M (2009) Transmission and spreading of tauopathy in transgenic mouse brain. *Nat Cell Biol* **11**: 909-913

- Cleary JP, Walsh DM, Hofmeister JJ, Shankar GM, Kuskowski MA, Selkoe DJ, Ashe KH (2005) Natural oligomers of the amyloid-beta protein specifically disrupt cognitive function. *Nat Neurosci* **8**: 79-84
- Colby DW, Giles K, Legname G, Wille H, Baskakov IV, DeArmond SJ, Prusiner SB (2009) Design and construction of diverse mammalian prion strains. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* **106**: 20417-20422
- Colon W, Kelly JW (1992) Partial denaturation of transthyretin is sufficient for amyloid fibril formation in vitro. *Biochemistry* **31**: 8654-8660
- Come JH, Fraser PE, Lansbury PT, Jr. (1993) A kinetic model for amyloid formation in the prion diseases: importance of seeding. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* **90**: 5959-5963
- Corder EH, Saunders AM, Strittmatter WJ, Schmechel DE, Gaskell PC, Small GW, Roses AD, Haines JL, Pericak-Vance MA (1993) Gene dose of apolipoprotein E type 4 allele and the risk of Alzheimer's disease in late onset families. *Science* **261**: 921-923
- Corona C, Masciopinto F, Silvestri E, Viscovo AD, Lattanzio R, Sorda RL, Ciavardelli D, Goglia F, Piantelli M, Canzoniero LM, Sensi SL (2010) Dietary zinc supplementation of 3xTg-AD mice increases BDNF levels and prevents cognitive deficits as well as mitochondrial dysfunction. *Cell death & disease* **1**: e91
- Crowhurst KA, Tollinger M, Forman-Kay JD (2002) Cooperative interactions and a non-native buried Trp in the unfolded state of an SH3 domain. *J Mol Biol* **322**: 163-178
- Damante CA, Osz K, Nagy Z, Pappalardo G, Grasso G, Impellizzeri G, Rizzarelli E, Sovago I (2008) The Metal Loading Ability of beta-Amyloid N-Terminus: A Combined Potentiometric and Spectroscopic Study of Copper(II) Complexes with beta-Amyloid(1-16), Its Short or Mutated Peptide Fragments, and Its Polyethylene Glycol (PEG)-ylated Analogue. *Inorg Chem* **47**
- Daniel L. Schacter DTG, Daniel M. Wegner (2011) Psychology. In *Psychology*, p 80. New York: Worth Publishers
- Danielsson J, Pierattelli R, Banci L, Gräslund A (2007) High-resolution NMR studies of the zinc-binding site of the Alzheimer's amyloid beta-peptide. *FEBS J*: 274:246-259
- Das SK, Ray K (2006) Wilson's disease: an update. *Nat Clin Pract Neurol* **2**: 482-493
- Davies CA, Mann DM, Sumpter PQ, Yates PO (1987) A quantitative morphometric analysis of the neuronal and synaptic content of the frontal and temporal cortex in patients with Alzheimer's disease. *J Neurol Sci* **78**: 151-164
- Dawson RMC, Elliot, D.C., Elliot, W.H., Jones, K.M (1986) *Data for Biochemical Research*, Oxford UK: Clarendon Press.

- de la Monte SM, Wands JR (2008) Alzheimer's disease is type 3 diabetes-evidence reviewed. *J Diabetes Sci Technol* **2**: 1101-1113
- De Libero G, Mori L (2005) Recognition of lipid antigens by T cells. *Nat Rev Immunol* **5**: 485-496
- De Strooper B, Annaert W (2000) Proteolytic processing and cell biological functions of the amyloid precursor protein. *J Cell Sci* **113** (Pt 11): 1857-1870
- Demuro A, Mina E, Kaye R, Milton SC, Parker I, Glabe CG (2005) Calcium dysregulation and membrane disruption as a ubiquitous neurotoxic mechanism of soluble amyloid oligomers. *J Biol Chem* **280**: 17294-17300
- Der-Sarkissian A, Jao CC, Chen J, Langen R (2003) Structural organization of alpha-synuclein fibrils studied by site-directed spin labeling. *J Biol Chem* **278**: 37530-37535
- Dong J, Atwood CS, Anderson VE, Siedlak SL, Smith MA, Perry G, Carey PR (2003) Metal binding and oxidation of amyloid-beta within isolated senile plaque cores: Raman microscopic evidence. *Biochemistry* **42**: 2768-2773
- Donsante A, Tang J, Godwin SC, Holmes CS, Goldstein DS, Bassuk A, Kaler SG (2007) Differences in ATP7A gene expression underlie intrafamilial variability in Menkes disease/occipital horn syndrome. *J Med Genet* **44**: 492-497
- Donsante A, Yi L, Zerfas PM, Brinster LR, Sullivan P, Goldstein DS, Prohaska J, Centeno JA, Rushing E, Kaler SG (2011) ATP7A gene addition to the choroid plexus results in long-term rescue of the lethal copper transport defect in a Menkes disease mouse model. *Mol Ther* **19**: 2114-2123
- Dorlet P, Gambarelli S, Faller P, Hureau C (2009) Pulse EPR spectroscopy reveals the coordination sphere of copper(II) ions in the 1-16 amyloid-beta peptide: a key role of the first two N-terminus residues. *Angew Chem Int Ed Engl* **48**: 9273-9276
- Drake A (1994a) Chapter 12: Optical Spectroscopy. In *Principles and Instrumentation. Microscopy, Optical Spectroscopy, and Macroscopic Techniques*, Christopher Jones BM, Adrian Thomas (ed), Vol. 22, pp 203-218. Methods in Molecular Biology
- Drake A (1994b) Chapter 13: The Measurement of Electronic Absorption Spectra in The Ultraviolet and Visible. In *Principles and Instrumentation. Microscopy, Optical Spectroscopy, and Macroscopic Techniques*, Christopher Jones BM, Adrian Thomas (ed), Vol. 22, pp 173-182. Methods in Molecular Biology
- Drake A (1994c) Chapter 16: Circular Dichroism. In *Principles and Instrumentation. Microscopy, Optical Spectroscopy, and Macroscopic Techniques*, Christopher Jones BM, Adrian Thomas (ed), Vol. 22, pp 151-172. Methods in Molecular Biology

- Drew SC, Noble CJ, Masters CL, Hanson GR, Barnham KJ (2009) Pleomorphic copper coordination by Alzheimer's disease amyloid-beta peptide. *J Am Chem Soc* **131**: 1195-1207
- Duff K, Eckman C, Zehr C, Yu X, Prada CM, Perez-tur J, Hutton M, Buee L, Harigaya Y, Yager D, Morgan D, Gordon MN, Holcomb L, Refolo L, Zenk B, Hardy J, Younkin S (1996) Increased amyloid-beta₄₂(43) in brains of mice expressing mutant presenilin 1. *Nature* **383**: 710-713
- Eanes ED, Glenner GG (1968) X-ray diffraction studies on amyloid filaments. *J Histochem Cytochem* **16**: 673-677
- Egerton R (2005) *Physical Principles of Electron Microscopy*: Springer US.
- Eichner T, Kalverda AP, Thompson GS, Homans SW, Radford SE (2011) Conformational conversion during amyloid formation at atomic resolution. *Mol Cell* **41**: 161-172
- Eichner T, Radford SE (2011) A diversity of assembly mechanisms of a generic amyloid fold. *Mol Cell* **43**: 8-18
- Englund EA, Gopi HN, Appella DH (2004) An efficient synthesis of a probe for protein function: 2,3-diaminopropionic acid with orthogonal protecting groups. *Org Lett* **6**: 213-215
- Erni R, Rossell MD, Kisielowski C, Dahmen U (2009) Atomic-resolution imaging with a sub-50-pm electron probe. *Phys Rev Lett* **102**: 096101
- Fabian-Fine R, Skehel P, Errington ML, Davies HA, Sher E, Stewart MG, Fine A (2001) Ultrastructural distribution of the alpha7 nicotinic acetylcholine receptor subunit in rat hippocampus. *J Neurosci* **21**: 7993-8003
- Falkenberg B (2007) *Particle Metaphysics: A Critical Account of Subatomic Reality*, Berlin: Springer.
- Faller P (2009) Copper and zinc binding to amyloid-beta: coordination, dynamics, aggregation, reactivity and metal-ion transfer. *Chembiochem* **10**: 2837-2845
- Faller P, Hureau C (2009) Bioinorganic chemistry of copper and zinc ions coordinated to amyloid-beta peptide. *Dalton Trans*: 1080-1094
- Faller P, Hureau C, Berthoumieu O (2013) Role of metal ions in the self-assembly of the Alzheimer's amyloid-beta peptide. *Inorg Chem* **52**: 12193-12206
- Faux NG, W. RC, Gunn A, Rembach A, Tsatsanis A, Bedo J, Harrison J, Lannfelt L, Blennow K, Zetterberg H, Ingelsson M, Masters CL, Tanzi RE, Cummings JL, Herd CM, Bush AI (2010) PBT2

rapidly improves cognition in Alzheimer's Disease: additional phase II analyses. *J Alzheimers Dis*: 20:509-516

Ferri CP, Prince M, Brayne C, Brodaty H, Fratiglioni L, Ganguli M, Hall K, Hasegawa K, Hendrie H, Huang Y, Jorm A, Mathers C, Menezes PR, Rimmer E, Scazufca M, Alzheimer's Disease I (2005) Global prevalence of dementia: a Delphi consensus study. *Lancet* **366**: 2112-2117

Fezoui Y, Hartley DM, Harper JD, Khurana R, Walsh DM, Condron MM, Selkoe DJ, Lansbury PT, Jr., Fink AL, Teplow DB (2000) An improved method of preparing the amyloid beta-protein for fibrillogenesis and neurotoxicity experiments. *Amyloid* **7**: 166-178

Fisher RA (1921) On the "Probable Error" of a Coefficient of Correlation Deduced from a Small Sample. *Metron* **1**: 3-32

Fishman PH, Brady RO (1976) Biosynthesis and function of gangliosides. *Science* **194**: 906-915

Fisk L, Nalivaeva NN, Boyle JP, Peers CS, Turner AJ (2007) Effects of hypoxia and oxidative stress on expression of neprilysin in human neuroblastoma cells and rat cortical neurones and astrocytes. *Neurochem Res* **32**: 1741-1748

Forstl H, Kurz A (1999) Clinical features of Alzheimer's disease. *Eur Arch Psychiatry Clin Neurosci* **249**: 288-290

Fowler DM, Koulov AV, Alory-Jost C, Marks MS, Balch WE, Kelly JW (2006) Functional amyloid formation within mammalian tissue. *PLoS Biol* **4**: e6

Frears ER, Stephens DJ, Walters CE, Davies H, Austen BM (1999) The role of cholesterol in the biosynthesis of beta-amyloid. *Neuroreport* **10**: 1699-1705

Frederickson CJ (1989) Neurobiology of zinc and zinc-containing neurons. *Int Rev Neurobiol* **31**: 145-238

Fukada T, Yamasaki S, Nishida K, Murakami M, Hirano T (2011) Zinc homeostasis and signaling in health and diseases: Zinc signaling. *J Biol Inorg Chem* **16**: 1123-1134

Funato H, Yoshimura M, Kusui K, Tamaoka A, Ishikawa K, Ohkoshi N, Namekata K, Okeda R, Ihara Y (1998) Quantitation of amyloid beta-protein (A beta) in the cortex during aging and in Alzheimer's disease. *Am J Pathol* **152**: 1633-1640

Gabbita SP, Aksenov MY, Lovell MA, Markesbery WR (1999) Decrease in peptide methionine sulfoxide reductase in Alzheimer's disease brain. *J Neurochem* **73**: 1660-1666

- Gabuzda D, Busciglio J, Chen LB, Matsudaira P, Yankner BA (1994) Inhibition of energy metabolism alters the processing of amyloid precursor protein and induces a potentially amyloidogenic derivative. *J Biol Chem* **269**: 13623-13628
- Gaier ED, Eipper BA, Mains RE (2013) Copper signaling in the mammalian nervous system: synaptic effects. *J Neurosci Res* **91**: 2-19
- Garai K, Sahoo B, Kaushalya SK, Desai R, Maiti S (2007) Zinc lowers amyloid-beta toxicity by selectively precipitating aggregation intermediates. *Biochemistry* **46**: 10655-10663
- Geddes AJ, Parker KD, Atkins ED, Beighton E (1968) "Cross-beta" conformation in proteins. *J Mol Biol* **32**: 343-358
- Glenner GG, Wong CW (1984) Alzheimer's disease and Down's syndrome: sharing of a unique cerebrovascular amyloid fibril protein. *Biochem Biophys Res Commun* **122**: 1131-1135
- Goedert M, Spillantini MG, Jakes R, Rutherford D, Crowther RA (1989) Multiple isoforms of human microtubule-associated protein tau: sequences and localization in neurofibrillary tangles of Alzheimer's disease. *Neuron* **3**: 519-526
- Goldsbury C, Kistler J, Aepli U, Arvinte T, Cooper GJ (1999) Watching amyloid fibrils grow by time-lapse atomic force microscopy. *J Mol Biol* **285**: 33-39
- Goncalves SA, Matos JE, Outeiro TF (2010) Zooming into protein oligomerization in neurodegeneration using BiFC. *Trends Biochem Sci* **35**: 643-651
- Greenfield N, Fasman GD (1969) Computed circular dichroism spectra for the evaluation of protein conformation. *Biochemistry* **8**: 4108-4116
- Greenfield NJ (2006) Using circular dichroism spectra to estimate protein secondary structure. *Nature protocols* **1**: 2876-2890
- Greenough MA, Volitakis I, Li QX, Laughton K, Evin G, Ho M, Dalziel AH, Camakaris J, Bush AI (2011) Presenilins promote the cellular uptake of copper and zinc and maintain copper chaperone of SOD1-dependent copper/zinc superoxide dismutase activity. *J Biol Chem* **286**: 9776-9786
- Groenning M (2010) Binding mode of Thioflavin T and other molecular probes in the context of amyloid fibrils-current status. *Journal of chemical biology* **3**: 1-18
- Grossi C, Francese S, Casini A, Rosi MC, Luccarini I, Fiorentini A, Gabbiani C, Messori L, Moneti G, Casamenti F (2009) Clioquinol decreases amyloid-beta burden and reduces working memory impairment in a transgenic mouse model of Alzheimer's disease. *J Alzheimers Dis* **17**: 423-440

- Gunderson WA, Hernandez-Guzman J, Karr JW, Sun L, Szalai VA, Warncke K (2012) Local structure and global patterning of Cu²⁺ binding in fibrillar amyloid-beta [Aβ(1-40)] protein. *J Am Chem Soc* **134**: 18330-18337
- Guo JP, Arai T, Miklossy J, McGeer PL (2006) Aβ and tau form soluble complexes that may promote self aggregation of both into the insoluble forms observed in Alzheimer's disease. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* **103**: 1953-1958
- Ha C, Ryu J, Park CB (2007) Metal ions differentially influence the aggregation and deposition of Alzheimer's beta-amyloid on a solid template. *Biochemistry* **46**: 6118-6125
- Haass C, Koo EH, Mellon A, Hung AY, Selkoe DJ (1992) Targeting of cell-surface beta-amyloid precursor protein to lysosomes: alternative processing into amyloid-bearing fragments. *Nature* **357**: 500-503
- Haass C, Lemere CA, Capell A, Citron M, Seubert P, Schenk D, Lannfelt L, Selkoe DJ (1995) The Swedish mutation causes early-onset Alzheimer's disease by beta-secretase cleavage within the secretory pathway. *Nat Med* **1**: 1291-1296
- Haass C, Selkoe DJ (2007) Soluble protein oligomers in neurodegeneration: lessons from the Alzheimer's amyloid beta-peptide. *Nat Rev Mol Cell Biol*: 8:101-112
- Haines TH (2001) Do sterols reduce proton and sodium leaks through lipid bilayers? *Prog Lipid Res* **40**: 299-324
- Hakomori S (2003) Structure, organization, and function of glycosphingolipids in membrane. *Curr Opin Hematol* **10**: 16-24
- Hane F, Tran G, Attwood SJ, Leonenko Z (2013) Cu(2+) affects amyloid-beta (1-42) aggregation by increasing peptide-peptide binding forces. *PLoS One* **8**: e59005
- Hansen KB, Ogden KK, Yuan H, Traynelis SF (2014) Distinct functional and pharmacological properties of Triheteromeric GluN1/GluN2A/GluN2B NMDA receptors. *Neuron* **81**: 1084-1096
- Harada A, Oguchi K, Okabe S, Kuno J, Terada S, Ohshima T, Sato-Yoshitake R, Takei Y, Noda T, Hirokawa N (1994) Altered microtubule organization in small-calibre axons of mice lacking tau protein. *Nature* **369**: 488-491
- Hardy J (1997) Amyloid, the presenilins and Alzheimer's disease. *Trends Neurosci* **20**: 154-159
- Hardy J (2006) Has the amyloid cascade hypothesis for Alzheimer's disease been proved? *Curr Alzheimer Res*: 3:71-73

- Hardy J, Selkoe DJ (2002) The amyloid hypothesis of Alzheimer's disease: progress and problems on the road to therapeutics. *Science* **297**: 353-356
- Hardy JA, Higgins GA (1992) Alzheimer's disease: the amyloid cascade hypothesis. *Science* **256**: 184-185
- Hartley DM, Zhao C, Speier AC, Woodard GA, Li S, Li Z, Walz T (2008) Transglutaminase induces protofibril-like amyloid beta-protein assemblies that are protease-resistant and inhibit long-term potentiation. *J Biol Chem* **283**: 16790-16800
- Hartter DE, Barnea A (1988) Evidence for release of copper in the brain: depolarization-induced release of newly taken-up 67copper. *Synapse* **2**: 412-415
- Haupt C, Leppert J, Ronicke R, Meinhardt J, Yadav JK, Ramachandran R, Ohlenschlager O, Reymann KG, Gorlach M, Fandrich M (2012) Structural basis of beta-amyloid-dependent synaptic dysfunctions. *Angew Chem Int Ed Engl* **51**: 1576-1579
- Hensley K, Carney JM, Mattson MP, Aksenova M, Harris M, Wu JF, Floyd RA, Butterfield DA (1994) A model for beta-amyloid aggregation and neurotoxicity based on free radical generation by the peptide: relevance to Alzheimer disease. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* **91**: 3270-3274
- Higaki J, Quon D, Zhong Z, Cordell B (1995) Inhibition of beta-amyloid formation identifies proteolytic precursors and subcellular site of catabolism. *Neuron* **14**: 651-659
- Hiltunen M, van Groen T, Jolkkonen J (2009) Functional roles of amyloid-beta protein precursor and amyloid-beta peptides: evidence from experimental studies. *J Alzheimers Dis* **18**: 401-412
- Holmes C, Boche D, Wilkinson D, Yadegarfar G, Hopkins V, Bayer A, Jones RW, Bullock R, Love S, Neal JW, Zotova E, Nicoll JA (2008) Long-term effects of Abeta42 immunisation in Alzheimer's disease: follow-up of a randomised, placebo-controlled phase I trial. *Lancet* **372**: 216-223
- Horenstein J, Akabas MH (1998) Location of a high affinity Zn²⁺ binding site in the channel of alpha1beta1 gamma-aminobutyric acidA receptors. *Mol Pharmacol* **53**: 870-877
- Hortschansky P, Christopeit T, Schroeckh V, Fandrich M (2005) Thermodynamic analysis of the aggregation propensity of oxidized Alzheimer's beta-amyloid variants. *Protein Sci* **14**: 2915-2918
- House E, Collingwood J, Khan A, Korchazkina O, Berthon G, Exley C (2004) Aluminium, iron, zinc and copper influence the in vitro formation of amyloid fibrils of Abeta42 in a manner which may have consequences for metal chelation therapy in Alzheimer's disease. *J Alzheimers Dis* **6**: 291-301

- House E, Mold M, Collingwood J, Baldwin A, Goodwin S, Exley C (2009) Copper abolishes the beta-sheet secondary structure of preformed amyloid fibrils of amyloid-beta(42). *J Alzheimers Dis* **18**: 811-817
- Howell GA, Welch MG, Frederickson CJ (1984) Stimulation-induced uptake and release of zinc in hippocampal slices. *Nature* **308**: 736-738
- Hsiao B, Dweck D, Luetje CW (2001) Subunit-dependent modulation of neuronal nicotinic receptors by zinc. *J Neurosci* **21**: 1848-1856
- Hua H, Munter L, Harmeier A, Georgiev O, Multhaup G, Schaffner W (2011) Toxicity of Alzheimer's disease-associated Abeta peptide is ameliorated in a Drosophila model by tight control of zinc and copper availability. *Biological chemistry* **392**: 919-926
- Huang X, Atwood CS, Hartshorn MA, Multhaup G, Goldstein LE, Scarpa RC, Cuajungco MP, Gray DN, Lim J, Moir RD, Tanzi RE, Bush AI (1999) The A beta peptide of Alzheimer's disease directly produces hydrogen peroxide through metal ion reduction. *Biochemistry* **38**: 7609-7616
- Hung AY, Selkoe DJ (1994) Selective ectodomain phosphorylation and regulated cleavage of beta-amyloid precursor protein. *EMBO J* **13**: 534-542
- Hutton M, Lendon CL, Rizzu P, Baker M, Froelich S, Houlden H, Pickering-Brown S, Chakraverty S, Isaacs A, Grover A, Hackett J, Adamson J, Lincoln S, Dickson D, Davies P, Petersen RC, Stevens M, de Graaff E, Wauters E, van Baren J, Hillebrand M, Joosse M, Kwon JM, Nowotny P, Che LK, Norton J, Morris JC, Reed LA, Trojanowski J, Basun H, Lannfelt L, Neystat M, Fahn S, Dark F, Tannenberg T, Dodd PR, Hayward N, Kwok JB, Schofield PR, Andreadis A, Snowden J, Craufurd D, Neary D, Owen F, Oostra BA, Hardy J, Goate A, van Swieten J, Mann D, Lynch T, Heutink P (1998) Association of missense and 5'-splice-site mutations in tau with the inherited dementia FTDP-17. *Nature* **393**: 702-705
- Igbavboa U, Sun GY, Weisman GA, He Y, Wood WG (2009) Amyloid beta-protein stimulates trafficking of cholesterol and caveolin-1 from the plasma membrane to the Golgi complex in mouse primary astrocytes. *Neuroscience* **162**: 328-338
- Innocenti M, Salvietti E, Guidotti M, Casini A, Bellandi S, Foresti ML, Gabbiani C, Pozzi A, Zatta P, Messori L (2010) Trace copper(II) or zinc(II) ions drastically modify the aggregation behavior of amyloid-beta1-42: an AFM study. *J Alzheimers Dis* **19**: 1323-1329
- Iwata K, Fujiwara T, Matsuki Y, Akutsu H, Takahashi S, Naiki H, Goto Y (2006) 3D structure of amyloid protofilaments of beta2-microglobulin fragment probed by solid-state NMR. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* **103**: 18119-18124
- Jan A, Gokce O, Luthi-Carter R, Lashuel HA (2008) The ratio of monomeric to aggregated forms of Abeta40 and Abeta42 is an important determinant of amyloid-beta aggregation, fibrillogenesis, and toxicity. *J Biol Chem* **283**: 28176-28189

Jang H, Zheng J, Lal R, Nussinov R (2008) New structures help the modeling of toxic amyloid-beta ion channels. *Trends Biochem Sci* **33**: 91-100

Jarrett JT, Lansbury PT, Jr. (1993) Seeding "one-dimensional crystallization" of amyloid: a pathogenic mechanism in Alzheimer's disease and scrapie? *Cell* **73**: 1055-1058

Ji SR, Wu Y, Sui SF (2002) Cholesterol is an important factor affecting the membrane insertion of beta-amyloid peptide (A beta 1-40), which may potentially inhibit the fibril formation. *J Biol Chem* **277**: 6273-6279

Jiang D, Rauda I, Han S, Chen S, Zhou F (2012) Aggregation pathways of the amyloid β (1-42) peptide depend on its colloidal stability and ordered β -sheet stacking. *Langmuir* **28**: 12711-12721

Jimenez JL, Nettleton EJ, Bouchard M, Robinson CV, Dobson CM, Saibil HR (2002) The protofilament structure of insulin amyloid fibrils. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* **99**: 9196-9201

Kaler SG (2011) ATP7A-related copper transport diseases-emerging concepts and future trends. *Nat Rev Neurol* **7**: 15-29

Kang J, Lemaire HG, Unterbeck A, Salbaum JM, Masters CL, Grzeschik KH, Multhaup G, Beyreuther K, Muller-Hill B (1987) The precursor of Alzheimer's disease amyloid A4 protein resembles a cell-surface receptor. *Nature* **325**: 733-736

Kang JE, Lim MM, Bateman RJ, Lee JJ, Smyth LP, Cirrito JR, Fujiki N, Nishino S, Holtzman DM (2009) Amyloid-beta dynamics are regulated by orexin and the sleep-wake cycle. *Science* **326**: 1005-1007

Kardos J, Kovacs I, Hajos F, Kalman M, Simonyi M (1989) Nerve endings from rat brain tissue release copper upon depolarization. A possible role in regulating neuronal excitability. *Neurosci Lett* **103**: 139-144

Karr JW, Szalai VA (2008) Cu(II) binding to monomeric, oligomeric, and fibrillar forms of the Alzheimer's disease amyloid-beta peptide. *Biochemistry* **47**: 5006-5016

Kayed R, Sokolov Y, Edmonds B, McIntire TM, Milton SC, Hall JE, Glabe CG (2004) Permeabilization of lipid bilayers is a common conformation-dependent activity of soluble amyloid oligomers in protein misfolding diseases. *J Biol Chem* **279**: 46363-46366

Kejnovsky E, Kypr J (1998) Millimolar concentrations of zinc and other metal cations cause sedimentation of DNA. *Nucleic Acids Res* **26**: 5295-5299

Kessels HW, Nabavi S, Malinow R (2013) Metabotropic NMDA receptor function is required for beta-amyloid-induced synaptic depression. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* **110**: 4033-4038

- Khachaturian ZS (1987) Hypothesis on the regulation of cytosol calcium concentration and the aging brain. *Neurobiol Aging* **8**: 345-346
- Kheterpal I, Wetzel R, Cook KD (2003) Enhanced correction methods for hydrogen exchange-mass spectrometric studies of amyloid fibrils. *Protein Sci* **12**: 635-643
- Kim BE, Turski ML, Nose Y, Casad M, Rockman HA, Thiele DJ (2010) Cardiac copper deficiency activates a systemic signaling mechanism that communicates with the copper acquisition and storage organs. *Cell Metab* **11**: 353-363
- Kivipelto M, Solomon A (2006) Cholesterol as a risk factor for Alzheimer's disease - epidemiological evidence. *Acta Neurol Scand Suppl* **185**: 50-57
- Klug GM, Losic D, Subasinghe SS, Aguilar MI, Martin LL, Small DH (2003) Beta-amyloid protein oligomers induced by metal ions and acid pH are distinct from those generated by slow spontaneous ageing at neutral pH. *Eur J Biochem* **270**: 4282-4293
- Klyubin I, Betts V, Welzel AT, Blennow K, Zetterberg H, Wallin A, Lemere CA, Cullen WK, Peng Y, Wisniewski T, Selkoe DJ, Anwyl R, Walsh DM, Rowan MJ (2008) Amyloid beta protein dimer-containing human CSF disrupts synaptic plasticity: prevention by systemic passive immunization. *J Neurosci* **28**: 4231-4237
- Klyubin I, Cullen WK, Hu NW, Rowan MJ (2012) Alzheimer's disease Abeta assemblies mediating rapid disruption of synaptic plasticity and memory. *Mol Brain* **5**: 25
- Klyubin I, Walsh DM, Lemere CA, Cullen WK, Shankar GM, Betts V, Spooner ET, Jiang L, Anwyl R, Selkoe DJ, Rowan MJ (2005) Amyloid beta protein immunotherapy neutralizes Abeta oligomers that disrupt synaptic plasticity in vivo. *Nat Med* **11**: 556-561
- Knops J, Suomensaaari S, Lee M, McConlogue L, Seubert P, Sinha S (1995) Cell-type and amyloid precursor protein-type specific inhibition of A beta release by bafilomycin A1, a selective inhibitor of vacuolar ATPases. *J Biol Chem* **270**: 2419-2422
- Knowles TP, Waudby CA, Devlin GL, Cohen SI, Aguzzi A, Vendruscolo M, Terentjev EM, Welland ME, Dobson CM (2009) An analytical solution to the kinetics of breakable filament assembly. *Science* **326**: 1533-1537
- Kodama H, Fujisawa C, Bhadhprasit W (2011) Pathology, clinical features and treatments of congenital copper metabolic disorders--focus on neurologic aspects. *Brain Dev* **33**: 243-251
- Kodama H, Murata Y, Kobayashi M (1999) Clinical manifestations and treatment of Menkes disease and its variants. *Pediatr Int* **41**: 423-429

- Koh JY, Choi DW (1988) Zinc alters excitatory amino acid neurotoxicity on cortical neurons. *J Neurosci* **8**: 2164-2171
- Koo EH, Squazzo SL, Selkoe DJ, Koo CH (1996) Trafficking of cell-surface amyloid beta-protein precursor. I. Secretion, endocytosis and recycling as detected by labeled monoclonal antibody. *J Cell Sci* **109** (Pt 5): 991-998
- Krebs MR, Bromley EH, Donald AM (2005) The binding of thioflavin-T to amyloid fibrils: localisation and implications. *J Struct Biol* **149**: 30-37
- Kuperstein I, Broersen K, Benilova I, Rozenski J, Jonckheere W, Debulpaep M, Vandersteen A, Segers-Nolten I, Van Der Werf K, Subramaniam V, Braeken D, Callewaert G, Bartic C, D'Hooge R, Martins IC, Rousseau F, Schymkowitz J, De Strooper B (2010) Neurotoxicity of Alzheimer's disease Abeta peptides is induced by small changes in the Abeta42 to Abeta40 ratio. *EMBO J* **29**: 3408-3420
- Lakowicz JR (2006) *Principles of Fluorescence Spectroscopy*, 3rd edn.: Springer US.
- Lambert MP, Barlow AK, Chromy BA, Edwards C, Freed R, Liosatos M, Morgan TE, Rozovsky I, Trommer B, Viola KL, Wals P, Zhang C, Finch CE, Krafft GA, Klein WL (1998) Diffusible, nonfibrillar ligands derived from Abeta1-42 are potent central nervous system neurotoxins. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* **95**: 6448-6453
- Landes AM, Sperry SD, Strauss ME, Geldmacher DS (2001) Apathy in Alzheimer's disease. *J Am Geriatr Soc* **49**: 1700-1707
- Lasagna-Reeves CA, Kaye R (2011) Astrocytes contain amyloid-beta annular protofibrils in Alzheimer's disease brains. *FEBS Lett* **585**: 3052-3057
- Lashuel HA, Hartley DM, Petre BM, Wall JS, Simon MN, Walz T, Lansbury PT, Jr. (2003) Mixtures of wild-type and a pathogenic (E22G) form of Abeta40 in vitro accumulate protofibrils, including amyloid pores. *J Mol Biol* **332**: 795-808
- Laurén J, Gimbel DA, Nygaard HB, Gilbert JW, Strittmatter SM (2009) Cellular prion protein mediates impairment of synaptic plasticity by amyloid-beta oligomers. *Nature* **457**: 1128-1132
- Lazarov O, Lee M, Peterson DA, Sisodia SS (2002) Evidence that synaptically released beta-amyloid accumulates as extracellular deposits in the hippocampus of transgenic mice. *J Neurosci* **22**: 9785-9793
- Lee JY, Cole TB, Palmiter RD, Koh JY (2000) Accumulation of zinc in degenerating hippocampal neurons of ZnT3-null mice after seizures: evidence against synaptic vesicle origin. *J Neurosci* **20**: RC79

- Lee JY, Cole TB, Palmiter RD, Suh SW, Koh JY (2002) Contribution by synaptic zinc to the gender-disparate plaque formation in human Swedish mutant APP transgenic mice. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* **99**: 7705-7710
- Lee S, Fernandez EJ, Good TA (2007) Role of aggregation conditions in structure, stability, and toxicity of intermediates in the Abeta fibril formation pathway. *Protein Sci* **16**: 723-732
- Lesne S, Koh MT, Kotilinek L, Kaye R, Glabe CG, Yang A, Gallagher M, Ashe KH (2006) A specific amyloid-beta protein assembly in the brain impairs memory. *Nature* **440**: 352-357
- Lesné S, Koh MT, Kotilinek L, Kaye R, Glabe CG, Yang A, Gallagher M, Ashe KH (2006) A specific amyloid-beta protein assembly in the brain impairs memory. *Nature*: 352-357
- LeVine H, 3rd (1993) Thioflavine T interaction with synthetic Alzheimer's disease beta-amyloid peptides: detection of amyloid aggregation in solution. *Protein Sci* **2**: 404-410
- Levy E, Carman MD, Fernandez-Madrid IJ, Power MD, Lieberburg I, van Duinen SG, Bots GT, Luyendijk W, Frangione B (1990) Mutation of the Alzheimer's disease amyloid gene in hereditary cerebral hemorrhage, Dutch type. *Science* **248**: 1124-1126
- Li S, Hong S, Shepardson NE, Walsh DM, Shankar GM, Selkoe D (2009) Soluble oligomers of amyloid Beta protein facilitate hippocampal long-term depression by disrupting neuronal glutamate uptake. *Neuron* **62**: 788-801
- Li S, Jin M, Koeglsperger T, Shepardson NE, Shankar GM, Selkoe DJ (2011) Soluble Abeta oligomers inhibit long-term potentiation through a mechanism involving excessive activation of extrasynaptic NR2B-containing NMDA receptors. *J Neurosci* **31**: 6627-6638
- Lichtenthaler SF (2011) alpha-secretase in Alzheimer's disease: molecular identity, regulation and therapeutic potential. *J Neurochem* **116**: 10-21
- Lin DD, Cohen AS, Coulter DA (2001) Zinc-induced augmentation of excitatory synaptic currents and glutamate receptor responses in hippocampal CA3 neurons. *Journal of neurophysiology* **85**: 1185-1196
- Linkous DH, Adlard PA, Wanschura PB, Conko KM, Flinn JM (2009) The effects of enhanced zinc on spatial memory and plaque formation in transgenic mice. *J Alzheimers Dis* **18**: 565-579
- Liu G, Huang W, Moir RD, Vanderburg CR, Lai B, Peng Z, Tanzi RE, Rogers JT, Huang X (2006) Metal exposure and Alzheimer's pathogenesis. *J Struct Biol* **155**: 45-51
- Lo JC, Loh KK, Zheng H, Sim SK, Chee MW (2014) Sleep duration and age-related changes in brain structure and cognitive performance. *Sleep* **37**: 1171-1178

- Lomakin A, Chung DS, Benedek GB, Kirschner DA, Teplow DB (1996) On the nucleation and growth of amyloid beta-protein fibrils: detection of nuclei and quantitation of rate constants. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* **93**: 1125-1129
- Lopez-Toledano MA, Shelanski ML (2004) Neurogenic effect of beta-amyloid peptide in the development of neural stem cells. *J Neurosci* **24**: 5439-5444
- Lovell MA, Robertson JD, Teesdale WJ, Campbell JL, Markesbery WR (1998) Copper, iron and zinc in Alzheimer's disease senile plaques. *J Neurol Sci* **18**: 47-52
- Lovell MA, Xie C, Gabbita SP, Markesbery WR (2000) Decreased thioredoxin and increased thioredoxin reductase levels in Alzheimer's disease brain. *Free Radic Biol Med* **28**: 418-427
- Lu JX, Qiang W, Yau WM, Schwieters CD, Meredith SC, Tycko R (2013) Molecular structure of beta-amyloid fibrils in Alzheimer's disease brain tissue. *Cell* **154**: 1257-1268
- Lue LF, Kuo YM, Roher AE, Brachova L, Shen Y, Sue L, Beach T, Kurth JH, Rydel RE, Rogers J (1999) Soluble amyloid beta peptide concentration as a predictor of synaptic change in Alzheimer's disease. *Am J Pathol* **155**: 853-862
- Luo L, Tully T, White K (1992) Human amyloid precursor protein ameliorates behavioral deficit of flies deleted for Appl gene. *Neuron* **9**: 595-605
- Luo Y, Bolon B, Damore MA, Fitzpatrick D, Liu H, Zhang J, Yan Q, Vassar R, Citron M (2003) BACE1 (beta-secretase) knockout mice do not acquire compensatory gene expression changes or develop neural lesions over time. *Neurobiol Dis* **14**: 81-88
- Lynch MA (2004) Long-term potentiation and memory. *Physiol Rev* **84**: 87-136
- Manczak M, Reddy PH (2013) Abnormal interaction of oligomeric amyloid-beta with phosphorylated tau: implications to synaptic dysfunction and neuronal damage. *J Alzheimers Dis* **36**: 285-295
- Marger L, Schubert CR, Bertrand D (2014) Zinc: an underappreciated modulatory factor of brain function. *Biochem Pharmacol* **91**: 426-435
- Marks N, Berg MJ, Saito M, Saito M (2008) Glucosylceramide synthase decrease in frontal cortex of Alzheimer brain correlates with abnormal increase in endogenous ceramides: consequences to morphology and viability on enzyme suppression in cultured primary neurons. *Brain Res* **1191**: 136-147
- Masamoto K, Tanishita K (2009) Oxygen transport in brain tissue. *J Biomech Eng* **131**: 074002

- Mason RP, Shoemaker WJ, Shajenko L, Chambers TE, Herbette LG (1992) Evidence for changes in the Alzheimer's disease brain cortical membrane structure mediated by cholesterol. *Neurobiol Aging* **13**: 413-419
- Masters CL, Simms G, Weinman NA, Multhaup G, McDonald BL, Beyreuther K (1985) Amyloid plaque core protein in Alzheimer disease and Down syndrome. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* **82**: 4245-4249
- Matheou CJ, Younan ND, Viles JH (2015) Cu²⁺ accentuates distinct misfolding of Abeta(1-40) and Abeta(1-42) peptides, and potentiates membrane disruption. *Biochem J* **466**: 233-242
- Matlack KE, Tardiff DF, Narayan P, Hamamichi S, Caldwell KA, Caldwell GA, Lindquist S (2014) Clioquinol promotes the degradation of metal-dependent amyloid-beta (Abeta) oligomers to restore endocytosis and ameliorate Abeta toxicity. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* **111**: 4013-4018
- Matsumura S, Shinoda K, Yamada M, Yokojima S, Inoue M, Ohnishi T, Shimada T, Kikuchi K, Masui D, Hashimoto S, Sato M, Ito A, Akioka M, Takagi S, Nakamura Y, Nemoto K, Hasegawa Y, Takamoto H, Inoue H, Nakamura S, Nabeshima Y, Teplow DB, Kinjo M, Hoshi M (2011) Two distinct amyloid beta-protein (Abeta) assembly pathways leading to oligomers and fibrils identified by combined fluorescence correlation spectroscopy, morphology, and toxicity analyses. *J Biol Chem* **286**: 11555-11562
- Mattson MP (1994) Secreted forms of beta-amyloid precursor protein modulate dendrite outgrowth and calcium responses to glutamate in cultured embryonic hippocampal neurons. *J Neurobiol* **25**: 439-450
- Mattson MP (1997) Cellular actions of beta-amyloid precursor protein and its soluble and fibrillogenic derivatives. *Physiol Rev* **77**: 1081-1132
- Mattson MP (2004) Pathways towards and away from Alzheimer's disease. *Nature* **430**: 631-639
- Mattson MP, Cheng B, Davis D, Bryant K, Lieberburg I, Rydel RE (1992) beta-Amyloid peptides destabilize calcium homeostasis and render human cortical neurons vulnerable to excitotoxicity. *J Neurosci* **12**: 376-389
- Mattsson N, Blennow K, Zetterberg H (2009) CSF biomarkers: pinpointing Alzheimer pathogenesis. *Ann N Y Acad Sci* **1180**: 28-35
- McLaurin J, Chakrabartty A (1996) Membrane disruption by Alzheimer beta-amyloid peptides mediated through specific binding to either phospholipids or gangliosides. Implications for neurotoxicity. *J Biol Chem* **271**: 26482-26489
- McLaurin J, Chakrabartty A (1997) Characterization of the interactions of Alzheimer beta-amyloid peptides with phospholipid membranes. *Eur J Biochem* **245**: 355-363

- Mecocci P, MacGarvey U, Beal MF (1994) Oxidative damage to mitochondrial DNA is increased in Alzheimer's disease. *Ann Neurol* **36**: 747-751
- Meersman F, Dobson CM (2006) Probing the pressure-temperature stability of amyloid fibrils provides new insights into their molecular properties. *Biochim Biophys Acta* **1764**: 452-460
- Mega MS, Cummings JL, Fiorello T, Gornbein J (1996) The spectrum of behavioral changes in Alzheimer's disease. *Neurology* **46**: 130-135
- Meinhardt J, Sachse C, Hortschansky P, Grigorieff N, Fandrich M (2009) Abeta(1-40) fibril polymorphism implies diverse interaction patterns in amyloid fibrils. *J Mol Biol* **386**: 869-877
- Meraz-Rios MA, Lira-De Leon KI, Campos-Pena V, De Anda-Hernandez MA, Mena-Lopez R (2010) Tau oligomers and aggregation in Alzheimer's disease. *J Neurochem* **112**: 1353-1367
- Milanesi L, Sheynis T, Xue WF, Orlova EV, Hellewell AL, Jelinek R, Hewitt EW, Radford SE, Saibil HR (2012) Direct three-dimensional visualization of membrane disruption by amyloid fibrils. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* **109**: 20455-20460
- Miller LM, Wang Q, Telivala TP, Smith RJ, Lanzirotti A, Miklossy J (2006) Synchrotron-based infrared and X-ray imaging shows focalized accumulation of Cu and Zn co-localized with beta-amyloid deposits in Alzheimer's disease. *J Struct Biol* **155**: 30-37
- Minicozzi V, Stellato F, Comai M, Dalla Serra M, Potrich C, Meyer-Klaucke W, Morante S (2008) Identifying the minimal copper- and zinc-binding site sequence in amyloid-beta peptides. *J Biol Chem* **283**:10784-10792
- Miravalle L, Tokuda T, Chiarle R, Giaccone G, Bugiani O, Tagliavini F, Frangione B, Ghiso J (2000) Substitutions at codon 22 of Alzheimer's abeta peptide induce diverse conformational changes and apoptotic effects in human cerebral endothelial cells. *J Biol Chem* **275**: 27110-27116
- Mithu VS, Sarkar B, Bhowmik D, Chandrakesan M, Maiti S, Madhu PK (2011) Zn(++) binding disrupts the Asp(23)-Lys(28) salt bridge without altering the hairpin-shaped cross-beta Structure of Abeta(42) amyloid aggregates. *Biophys J* **101**: 2825-2832
- Mocchetti I (2005) Exogenous gangliosides, neuronal plasticity and repair, and the neurotrophins. *Cell Mol Life Sci* **62**: 2283-2294
- Mold M, Ouro-Gnao L, Wieckowski BM, Exley C (2013) Copper prevents amyloid-beta(1-42) from forming amyloid fibrils under near-physiological conditions in vitro. *Sci Rep* **3**: 1256
- Nadal RC, Rigby SE, Viles JH (2008) Amyloid beta-Cu²⁺ complexes in both monomeric and fibrillar forms do not generate H₂O₂ catalytically but quench hydroxyl radicals. *Biochemistry* **47**: 11653-11664

Nakanishi K, Berova N, Woody R (1994) *Circular Dichroism: Principles and Applications*: VCH.

Nalivaeva NN, Belyaev ND, Zhuravin IA, Turner AJ (2012) The Alzheimer's amyloid-degrading peptidase, neprilysin: can we control it? *International journal of Alzheimer's disease* **2012**: 383796

Nalivaeva NN, Fisk L, Kochkina EG, Plesneva SA, Zhuravin IA, Babusikova E, Dobrota D, Turner AJ (2004) Effect of hypoxia/ischemia and hypoxic preconditioning/reperfusion on expression of some amyloid-degrading enzymes. *Ann N Y Acad Sci* **1035**: 21-33

Naslund J, Schierhorn A, Hellman U, Lannfelt L, Roses AD, Tjernberg LO, Silberring J, Gandy SE, Winblad B, Greengard P, et al. (1994) Relative abundance of Alzheimer A beta amyloid peptide variants in Alzheimer disease and normal aging. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* **91**: 8378-8382

Nelson R, Eisenberg D (2006) Recent atomic models of amyloid fibril structure. *Curr Opin Struct Biol* **16**: 260-265

Nielsen JT, Bjerring M, Jeppesen MD, Pedersen RO, Pedersen JM, Hein KL, Vosegaard T, Skrydstrup T, Otzen DE, Nielsen NC (2009) Unique identification of supramolecular structures in amyloid fibrils by solid-state NMR spectroscopy. *Angew Chem Int Ed Engl* **48**: 2118-2121

Nilsberth C, Westlind-Danielsson A, Eckman CB, Condrón MM, Axelman K, Forsell C, Sten H, Luthman J, Teplow DB, Younkin SG, Naslund J, Lannfelt L (2001) The 'Arctic' APP mutation (E693G) causes Alzheimer's disease by enhanced A beta protofibril formation. *Nat Neurosci* **4**: 887-893

Noy D, Solomonov I, Sinkevich O, Arad T, Kjaer K, Sagi I (2008) Zinc-amyloid beta interactions on a millisecond time-scale stabilize non-fibrillar Alzheimer-related species. *J Am Chem Soc* **130**: 1376-1383

Nydegger I, Rumschik SM, Kay AR (2010) Zinc is externalized rather than released during synaptic transmission. *ACS chemical neuroscience* **1**: 728-736

O'Nuallain B, Freir DB, Nicoll AJ, Risse E, Ferguson N, Herron CE, Collinge J, Walsh DM (2010) Amyloid beta-protein dimers rapidly form stable synaptotoxic protofibrils. *J Neurosci* **30**: 14411-14419

Ohvo-Rekila H, Ramstedt B, Leppimäki P, Slotte JP (2002) Cholesterol interactions with phospholipids in membranes. *Prog Lipid Res* **41**: 66-97

Olson MI, Shaw CM (1969) Presenile dementia and Alzheimer's disease in mongolism. *Brain* **92**: 147-156

- Opazo C, Huang X, Cherny RA, Moir RD, Roher AE, White AR, Cappai R, Masters CL, Tanzi RE, Inestrosa NC, Bush AI (2002) Metalloenzyme-like activity of Alzheimer's disease beta-amyloid. Cu-dependent catalytic conversion of dopamine, cholesterol, and biological reducing agents to neurotoxic H₂O₂. *J Biol Chem* **277**: 40302-40308
- Pamplona R, Dalfo E, Ayala V, Bellmunt MJ, Prat J, Ferrer I, Portero-Otin M (2005) Proteins in human brain cortex are modified by oxidation, glycooxidation, and lipoxidation. Effects of Alzheimer disease and identification of lipoxidation targets. *J Biol Chem* **280**: 21522-21530
- Paoletti P, Vergnano AM, Barbour B, Casado M (2009) Zinc at glutamatergic synapses. *Neuroscience* **158**: 126-136
- Paravastu AK, Leapman RD, Yau WM, Tycko R (2008) Molecular structural basis for polymorphism in Alzheimer's beta-amyloid fibrils. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* **105**: 18349-18354
- Parthasarathy S, Long F, Miller Y, Xiao Y, McElheny D, Thurber K, Ma B, Nussinov R, Ishii Y (2011) Molecular-level examination of Cu²⁺ binding structure for amyloid fibrils of 40-residue Alzheimer's beta by solid-state NMR spectroscopy. *J Am Chem Soc* **133**: 3390-3400
- Parvathy S, Hussain I, Karran EH, Turner AJ, Hooper NM (1999) Cleavage of Alzheimer's amyloid precursor protein by alpha-secretase occurs at the surface of neuronal cells. *Biochemistry* **38**: 9728-9734
- Patel AR, Kanazawa KK, Frank CW (2009) Antibody binding to a tethered vesicle assembly using QCM-D. *Anal Chem* **81**: 6021-6029
- Pauwels K, Williams TL, Morris KL, Jonckheere W, Vandersteen A, Kelly G, Schymkowitz J, Rousseau F, Pastore A, Serpell LC, Broersen K (2012) Structural basis for increased toxicity of pathological abeta42:abeta40 ratios in Alzheimer disease. *J Biol Chem* **287**: 5650-5660
- Pedersen JT, Østergaard J, Rozlosnik N, Gammelgaard B, Heegaard NH (2011) Cu(II) mediates kinetically distinct, non-amyloidogenic aggregation of amyloid-beta peptides. *J Biol Chem* **286**: 26952-26963
- Petkova AT, Leapman RD, Guo Z, Yau WM, Mattson MP, Tycko R (2005) Self-propagating, molecular-level polymorphism in Alzheimer's beta-amyloid fibrils. *Science* **307**: 262-265
- Pillot T, Goethals M, Vanloo B, Talussot C, Brasseur R, Vandekerckhove J, Rosseneu M, Lins L (1996) Fusogenic properties of the C-terminal domain of the Alzheimer beta-amyloid peptide. *J Biol Chem* **271**: 28757-28765
- Poorkaj P, Bird TD, Wijsman E, Nemens E, Garruto RM, Anderson L, Andreadis A, Wiederholt WC, Raskind M, Schellenberg GD (1998) Tau is a candidate gene for chromosome 17 frontotemporal dementia. *Ann Neurol* **43**: 815-825

- Prana (2014) Prana Biotechnology announces top line results of Phase 2 IMAGINE trial of PBT2 in Alzheimer's disease. *Alzheimer's disease, Investor Announcement*
- Prince M, Jackson J, Ferri CP, Sousa R, Albanese E, Ribeiro WS, Honyashiki M (2009) Alzheimer's disease international world alzheimer report. *In International AsD (ed)*: pp. 1-96
- Prusiner SB (1998) Prions. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* **95**: 13363-13383
- Puzzo D, Privitera L, Fa M, Staniszewski A, Hashimoto G, Aziz F, Sakurai M, Ribe EM, Troy CM, Mercken M, Jung SS, Palmeri A, Arancio O (2011) Endogenous amyloid-beta is necessary for hippocampal synaptic plasticity and memory. *Ann Neurol* **69**: 819-830
- Puzzo D, Privitera L, Leznik E, Fa M, Staniszewski A, Palmeri A, Arancio O (2008) Picomolar amyloid-beta positively modulates synaptic plasticity and memory in hippocampus. *J Neurosci* **28**: 14537-14545
- Qian J, Noebels JL (2006) Exocytosis of vesicular zinc reveals persistent depression of neurotransmitter release during metabotropic glutamate receptor long-term depression at the hippocampal CA3-CA1 synapse. *J Neurosci* **26**: 6089-6095
- Que EL, Domaille DW, Chang CJ (2008) Metals in neurobiology: probing their chemistry and biology with molecular imaging. *Chem Rev* **108**: 1517-1549
- Querfurth HW, LaFerla FM (2010) Alzheimer's disease. *N Engl J Med* **362**: 329-344
- Quintarelli G, Zito R, Cifonelli JA (1971) On phosphotungstic acid staining. I. *J Histochem Cytochem* **19**: 641-647
- Quist A, Doudevski I, Lin H, Azimova R, Ng D, Frangione B, Kagan B, Ghiso J, Lal R (2005) Amyloid ion channels: a common structural link for protein-misfolding disease. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* **102**: 10427-10432
- Raman B, Ban T, Yamaguchi K, Sakai M, Kawai T, Naiki H, Goto Y (2005) Metal ion-dependent effects of clioquinol on the fibril growth of an amyloid {beta} peptide. *J Biol Chem* **280**: 16157-16162
- Ravona-Springer R, Davidson M, Noy S (2003) Is the distinction between Alzheimer's disease and vascular dementia possible and relevant? *Dialogues Clin Neurosci* **5**: 7-15
- Riccio A, Ahn S, Davenport CM, Blendy JA, Ginty DD (1999) Mediation by a CREB family transcription factor of NGF-dependent survival of sympathetic neurons. *Science* **286**: 2358-2361

- Roberts GW (1988) Immunocytochemistry of neurofibrillary tangles in dementia pugilistica and Alzheimer's disease: evidence for common genesis. *Lancet* **2**: 1456-1458
- Roses AD (1997) Alzheimer's disease: the genetics of risk. *Hosp Pract (1995)* **32**: 51-55, 58-63, 67-59
- Roth GS, Joseph JA, Mason RP (1995) Membrane alterations as causes of impaired signal transduction in Alzheimer's disease and aging. *Trends Neurosci* **18**: 203-206
- Roychaudhuri R, Yang M, Hoshi MM, Teplow DB (2009) Amyloid beta-protein assembly and Alzheimer disease. *J Biol Chem* **284**: 4749-4753
- Sabate R, Gallardo M, Estelrich J (2005) Temperature dependence of the nucleation constant rate in beta amyloid fibrillogenesis. *Int J Biol Macromol* **35**: 9-13
- Salbaum JM, Ruddle FH (1994) Embryonic expression pattern of amyloid protein precursor suggests a role in differentiation of specific subsets of neurons. *J Exp Zool* **269**: 116-127
- Sanokawa-Akakura R, Cao W, Allan K, Patel K, Ganesh A, Heiman G, Burke R, Kemp FW, Bogden JD, Camakaris J, Birge RB, Konsolaki M (2010) Control of Alzheimer's amyloid beta toxicity by the high molecular weight immunophilin FKBP52 and copper homeostasis in *Drosophila*. *PLoS One* **5**: e8626
- Sarell CJ, Syme CD, Rigby SE, Viles JH (2009) Copper(II) binding to amyloid-beta fibrils of Alzheimer's disease reveals a picomolar affinity: stoichiometry and coordination geometry are independent of Abeta oligomeric form. *Biochemistry* **48**: 4388-4402
- Sarell CJ, Wilkinson SR, Viles JH (2010) Substoichiometric levels of Cu²⁺ ions accelerate the kinetics of fiber formation and promote cell toxicity of amyloid- β from Alzheimer disease. *J Biol Chem* **285**: 41533-41540
- Sawaya MR, Sambashivan S, Nelson R, Ivanova MI, Sievers SA, Apostol MI, Thompson MJ, Balbirnie M, Wiltzius JJ, McFarlane HT, Madsen AO, Riekel C, Eisenberg D (2007) Atomic structures of amyloid cross-beta spines reveal varied steric zippers. *Nature* **447**: 453-457
- Sawyer WH, Puckridge J (1973) The dissociation of proteins by chaotropic salts. *J Biol Chem* **248**: 8429-8433
- Scherzinger E, Sittler A, Schweiger K, Heiser V, Lurz R, Hasenbank R, Bates GP, Lehrach H, Wanker EE (1999) Self-assembly of polyglutamine-containing huntingtin fragments into amyloid-like fibrils: implications for Huntington's disease pathology. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* **96**: 4604-4609
- Scheuner D, Eckman C, Jensen M, Song X, Citron M, Suzuki N, Bird TD, Hardy J, Hutton M, Kukull, W., Larson E, Levy-Lahad E, Viitanen M, Peskind E, Poorkaj P, Schellenberg G (1996)

Secreted amyloid beta-protein similar to that in the senile plaques of Alzheimer's disease is increased in vivo by the presenilin 1 and 2 and APP mutations linked to familial Alzheimer's disease. *Nat Med* **2**: 864-870

Schlieff ML, West T, Craig AM, Holtzman DM, Gitlin JD (2006) Role of the Menkes copper-transporting ATPase in NMDA receptor-mediated neuronal toxicity. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* **103**: 14919-14924

Schmidt M, Rohou A, Lasker K, Yadav JK, Schiene-Fischer C, Fandrich M, Grigorieff N (2015) Peptide dimer structure in an Abeta(1-42) fibril visualized with cryo-EM. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* **112**: 11858-11863

Schnabel J (2011) Amyloid: little proteins, big clues. *Nature* **475**: S12-14

Selkoe DJ (1991) The molecular pathology of Alzheimer's disease. *Neuron* **6**: 487-498

Selkoe DJ (2002) Alzheimer's disease is a synaptic failure. *Science* **298**: 789-791

Selkoe DJ (2008) Soluble oligomers of the amyloid beta-protein impair synaptic plasticity and behavior. *Behav Brain Res* **192**: 106-113

Sen P, Fatima S, Ahmad B, Khan RH (2009) Interactions of thioflavin T with serum albumins: spectroscopic analyses. *Spectrochimica acta Part A, Molecular and biomolecular spectroscopy* **74**: 94-99

Sensi SL, Paoletti P, Koh JY, Aizenman E, Bush AI, Hershfinkel M (2011) The neurophysiology and pathology of brain zinc. *J Neurosci* **31**: 16076-16085

Serpell LC, Sunde M, Benson MD, Tennent GA, Pepys MB, Fraser PE (2000) The protofilament substructure of amyloid fibrils. *J Mol Biol* **300**: 1033-1039

Seubert P, Vigo-Pelfrey C, Esch F, Lee M, Dovey H, Davis D, Sinha S, Schlossmacher M, Whaley J, Swindlehurst C, et al. (1992) Isolation and quantification of soluble Alzheimer's beta-peptide from biological fluids. *Nature* **359**: 325-327

Sgourakis NG, Merced-Serrano M, Boutsidis C, Drineas P, Du Z, Wang C, Garcia AE (2011) Atomic-level characterization of the ensemble of the Abeta(1-42) monomer in water using unbiased molecular dynamics simulations and spectral algorithms. *J Mol Biol* **405**: 570-583

Sgourakis NG, Yan Y, McCallum SA, Wang C, Garcia AE (2007) The Alzheimer's peptides Abeta40 and 42 adopt distinct conformations in water: a combined MD / NMR study. *J Mol Biol* **368**: 1448-1457

- Shankar GM, Li S, Mehta TH, Garcia-Munoz A, Shepardson NE, Smith I, Brett FM, Farrell MA, Rowan MJ, Lemere CA, Regan CM, Walsh DM, Sabatini BL, Selkoe DJ (2008) Amyloid-beta protein dimers isolated directly from Alzheimer's brains impair synaptic plasticity and memory. *Nat Med* **14**: 837-842
- Sharma AK, Pavlova ST, Kim J, Kim J, Mirica LM (2013) The effect of Cu(2+) and Zn(2+) on the Abeta42 peptide aggregation and cellular toxicity. *Metallomics* **5**: 1529-1536
- Sharonova IN, Vorobjev VS, Haas HL (1998) High-affinity copper block of GABA(A) receptor-mediated currents in acutely isolated cerebellar Purkinje cells of the rat. *Eur J Neurosci* **10**: 522-528
- Shen CL, Murphy RM (1995) Solvent effects on self-assembly of beta-amyloid peptide. *Biophys J* **69**: 640-651
- Sheng JG, Price DL, Koliatsos VE (2002) Disruption of corticocortical connections ameliorates amyloid burden in terminal fields in a transgenic model of Abeta amyloidosis. *J Neurosci* **22**: 9794-9799
- Shin BK, Saxena S (2011) Substantial Contribution of the Two Imidazole Rings of the His13-His14 Dyad to Cu(II) Binding in Amyloid-beta(1-16) at Physiological pH and Its Significance. *J Phys Chem A* **115**: 9590-9602
- Shirotani K, Tsubuki S, Iwata N, Takaki Y, Harigaya W, Maruyama K, Kiryu-Seo S, Kiyama H, Iwata H, Tomita T, Iwatsubo T, Saido TC (2001) Neprilysin degrades both amyloid beta peptides 1-40 and 1-42 most rapidly and efficiently among thiorphan- and phosphoramidon-sensitive endopeptidases. *J Biol Chem* **276**: 21895-21901
- Sigel H, Sigel A, Sigel R (2009) *Metal Ions in Life Sciences*, Vol. 5, Cambridge: Royal Society of Chemistry.
- Sikorski P, Atkins ED, Serpell LC (2003) Structure and texture of fibrous crystals formed by Alzheimer's abeta(11-25) peptide fragment. *Structure* **11**: 915-926
- Silva KI, Saxena S (2013) Zn(II) ions substantially perturb Cu(II) ion coordination in amyloid-beta at physiological pH. *J Phys Chem B* **117**: 9386-9394
- Simons M, Keller P, De Strooper B, Beyreuther K, Dotti CG, Simons K (1998) Cholesterol depletion inhibits the generation of beta-amyloid in hippocampal neurons. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* **95**: 6460-6464
- Singh SK, Sinha P, Mishra L, Srikrishna S (2013) Neuroprotective Role of a Novel Copper Chelator against Abeta 42 Induced Neurotoxicity. *Int J Alzheimers Dis* **2013**: 567128

- Sinha S, Anderson JP, Barbour R, Basi GS, Caccavello R, Davis D, Doan M, Dovey HF, Frigon N, Hong J, Jacobson-Croak K, Jewett N, Keim P, Knops J, Lieberburg I, Power M, Tan H, Tatsuno G, Tung J, Schenk D, Seubert P, Suomensaaari SM, Wang S, Walker D, Zhao J, McConlogue L, John V (1999) Purification and cloning of amyloid precursor protein beta-secretase from human brain. *Nature* **402**: 537-540
- Smith DP, Ciccotosto GD, Tew DJ, Fodero-Tavoletti MT, Johanssen T, Masters CL, Barnham KJ, Cappai R (2007) Concentration dependent Cu²⁺ induced aggregation and dityrosine formation of the Alzheimer's disease amyloid-beta peptide. *Biochemistry* **46**: 2881-2891
- Snyder EM, Nong Y, Almeida CG, Paul S, Moran T, Choi EY, Nairn AC, Salter MW, Lombroso PJ, Gouras GK, Greengard P (2005) Regulation of NMDA receptor trafficking by amyloid-beta. *Nat Neurosci* **8**: 1051-1058
- Sokolov Y, Kozak JA, Kaye R, Chanturiya A, Glabe C, Hall JE (2006) Soluble amyloid oligomers increase bilayer conductance by altering dielectric structure. *J Gen Physiol* **128**: 637-647
- Solomonov I, Korkotian E, Born B, Feldman Y, Bitler A, Rahimi F, Li H, Bitan G, Sagi I (2012) Zn²⁺-Aβ₄₀ complexes form metastable quasi-spherical oligomers that are cytotoxic to cultured hippocampal neurons. *J Biol Chem* **287**: 20555-20564
- Sparks DL, Schreurs BG (2003) Trace amounts of copper in water induce beta-amyloid plaques and learning deficits in a rabbit model of Alzheimer's disease. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* **100**: 11065-11069
- Spillantini MG, Bird TD, Ghetti B (1998) Frontotemporal dementia and Parkinsonism linked to chromosome 17: a new group of tauopathies. *Brain Pathol* **8**: 387-402
- Srabasti Acharya L (2015) Reconfiguration of the Alzheimer's Peptide Kinetically Controls Aggregation in Alzheimer's Disease. *Biophys J* **108**: 65a-66a
- Stelmashook EV, Isaev NK, Genrikhs EE, Amelkina GA, Khaspekov LG, Skrebitsky VG, Illarioshkin SN (2014) Role of zinc and copper ions in the pathogenetic mechanisms of Alzheimer's and Parkinson's diseases. *Biochemistry (Mosc)* **79**: 391-396
- Stickgold R, Walker MP (2005) Sleep and memory: the ongoing debate. *Sleep* **28**: 1225-1227
- Stine WB, Jr., Dahlgren KN, Krafft GA, LaDu MJ (2003) In vitro characterization of conditions for amyloid-beta peptide oligomerization and fibrillogenesis. *J Biol Chem* **278**: 11612-11622
- Stsiapura VI, Maskevich AA, Kuzmitsky VA, Turoverov KK, Kuznetsova IM (2007) Computational study of thioflavin T torsional relaxation in the excited state. *J Phys Chem A* **111**: 4829-4835
- Student (1908) The probable error of mean. *Biometrika* **6**: 1-25

- Subasinghe S, Unabia S, Barrow CJ, Mok SS, Aguilar MI, Small DH (2003) Cholesterol is necessary both for the toxic effect of Abeta peptides on vascular smooth muscle cells and for Abeta binding to vascular smooth muscle cell membranes. *J Neurochem* **84**: 471-479
- Sunde M, Serpell LC, Bartlam M, Fraser PE, Pepys MB, Blake CC (1997) Common core structure of amyloid fibrils by synchrotron X-ray diffraction. *J Mol Biol* **273**: 729-739
- Suzuki T, Oishi M, Marshak DR, Czernik AJ, Nairn AC, Greengard P (1994) Cell cycle-dependent regulation of the phosphorylation and metabolism of the Alzheimer amyloid precursor protein. *EMBO J* **13**: 1114-1122
- Syme CD, Nadalm RC, Rigby SE, Viles JH (2004) Copper binding to the amyloid-beta (Abeta) peptide associated with Alzheimer's disease: folding, coordination geometry, pH dependence, stoichiometry, and affinity of Abeta-(1-28): insights from a range of complementary spectroscopic techniques. *J Biol Chem*: 279:18169-18177
- Syme CD, Viles JH (2006) Solution ¹H NMR investigation of Zn²⁺ and Cd²⁺ binding to amyloid-beta peptide (Abeta) of Alzheimer's disease. *Biochim Biophys Acta* **1764**: 246-256
- Szewczyk B (2013) Zinc homeostasis and neurodegenerative disorders. *Front Aging Neurosci* **5**: 33
- Tabaton M, Zhu X, Perry G, Smith MA, Giliberto L (2010) Signaling effect of amyloid-beta(42) on the processing of AbetaPP. *Exp Neurol* **221**: 18-25
- Tackenberg C, Grinschgl S, Trutzel A, Santucci AC, Frey MC, Konietzko U, Grimm J, Brandt R, Nitsch RM (2013) NMDA receptor subunit composition determines beta-amyloid-induced neurodegeneration and synaptic loss. *Cell death & disease* **4**: e608
- Takeda A (2011) Zinc signaling in the hippocampus and its relation to pathogenesis of depression. *Mol Neurobiol* **44**: 166-174
- Takeda A, Nakamura M, Fujii H, Tamano H (2013) Synaptic Zn(2+) homeostasis and its significance. *Metallomics* **5**: 417-423
- Taketo M, Yoshioka T (2000) Developmental change of GABA(A) receptor-mediated current in rat hippocampus. *Neuroscience* **96**: 507-514
- Taniguchi T, Kawamata T, Mukai H, Hasegawa H, Isagawa T, Yasuda M, Hashimoto T, Terashima A, Nakai M, Mori H, Ono Y, Tanaka C (2001) Phosphorylation of tau is regulated by PKN. *J Biol Chem* **276**: 10025-10031
- Taubenfeld SM, Milekic MH, Monti B, Alberini CM (2001) The consolidation of new but not reactivated memory requires hippocampal C/EBPbeta. *Nat Neurosci* **4**: 813-818

- Teplow DB, Lazo ND, Bitan G, Bernstein S, Wyttenbach T, Bowers MT, Baumketner A, Shea JE, Urbanc B, Cruz L, Borreguero J, Stanley HE (2006) Elucidating amyloid beta-protein folding and assembly: A multidisciplinary approach. *Acc Chem Res* **39**: 635-645
- Terry RD, Masliah E, Salmon DP, Butters N, DeTeresa R, Hill R, Hansen LA, Katzman R (1991) Physical basis of cognitive alterations in Alzheimer's disease: synapse loss is the major correlate of cognitive impairment. *Ann Neurol* **30**: 572-580
- Torok M, Milton S, Kaye R, Wu P, McIntire T, Glabe CG, Langen R (2002) Structural and dynamic features of Alzheimer's A β peptide in amyloid fibrils studied by site-directed spin labeling. *J Biol Chem* **277**: 40810-40815
- Tougu V, Karafin A, Zovo K, Chung RS, Howells C, West AK, Palumaa P (2009) Zn(II)- and Cu(II)-induced non-fibrillar aggregates of amyloid-beta (1-42) peptide are transformed to amyloid fibrils, both spontaneously and under the influence of metal chelators. *J Neurochem* **110**: 1784-1795
- Trombley PQ, Shepherd GM (1996) Differential modulation by zinc and copper of amino acid receptors from rat olfactory bulb neurons. *Journal of neurophysiology* **76**: 2536-2546
- Tycko R, Sciarretta KL, Orgel JP, Meredith SC (2009) Evidence for novel beta-sheet structures in Iowa mutant beta-amyloid fibrils. *Biochemistry* **48**: 6072-6084
- Uriu-Adams JY, Keen CL (2005) Copper, oxidative stress, and human health. *Mol Aspects Med* **26**: 268-298
- Uversky VN, Li J, Fink AL (2001) Metal-triggered structural transformations, aggregation, and fibrillation of human alpha-synuclein. A possible molecular link between Parkinson's disease and heavy metal exposure. *J Biol Chem* **276**: 44284-44296
- Uversky VN, Oldfield CJ, Dunker AK (2008) Intrinsically disordered proteins in human diseases: introducing the D2 concept. *Annu Rev Biophys* **37**: 215-246
- Valdes-Gonzalez T, Inagawa J, Ido T (2001) Neuropeptides interact with glycolipid receptors: a surface plasmon resonance study. *Peptides* **22**: 1099-1106
- Van Broeckhoven C, Haan J, Bakker E, Hardy JA, Van Hul W, Wehnert A, Vegter-Van der Vlis M, Roos RA (1990) Amyloid beta protein precursor gene and hereditary cerebral hemorrhage with amyloidosis (Dutch). *Science* **248**: 1120-1122
- Vassar R, Bennett BD, Babu-Khan S, Kahn S, Mendiaz EA, Denis P, Teplow DB, Ross S, Amarante P, Loeloff R, Luo Y, Fisher S, Fuller J, Edenson S, Lile J, Jarosinski MA, Biere AL, Curran E, Burgess T, Louis JC, Collins F, Treanor J, Rogers G, Citron M (1999) Beta-secretase cleavage of Alzheimer's amyloid precursor protein by the transmembrane aspartic protease BACE. *Science* **286**: 735-741

- Vergnano AM, Rebola N, Savtchenko LP, Pinheiro PS, Casado M, Kieffer BL, Rusakov DA, Mulle C, Paoletti P (2014) Zinc dynamics and action at excitatory synapses. *Neuron* **82**: 1101-1114
- Viles JH (2012) Metal ions and amyloid fiber formation in neurodegenerative diseases. Copper, zinc and iron in Alzheimer's, Parkinson's and prion diseases. *Coord Chem Rev* **256**: 2271-2284
- Viles JH, Cohen FE, Prusiner SB, Goodin DB, Wright PE, Dyson HJ (1999) Copper binding to the prion protein: structural implications of four identical cooperative binding sites. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* **96**: 2042-2047
- Vivekanandan S, Brender JR, Lee SY, Ramamoorthy A (2011) A partially folded structure of amyloid-beta(1-40) in an aqueous environment. *Biochem Biophys Res Commun* **411**: 312-316
- Vlachova V, Zemkova H, Vyklicky L, Jr. (1996) Copper modulation of NMDA responses in mouse and rat cultured hippocampal neurons. *Eur J Neurosci* **8**: 2257-2264
- Vogt K, Mellor J, Tong G, Nicoll R (2000) The actions of synaptically released zinc at hippocampal mossy fiber synapses. *Neuron* **26**: 187-196
- Waldemar G, Dubois B, Emre M, Georges J, McKeith IG, Rossor M, Scheltens P, Tariska P, Winblad B, Efns (2007) Recommendations for the diagnosis and management of Alzheimer's disease and other disorders associated with dementia: EFNS guideline. *Eur J Neurol* **14**: e1-26
- Walsh DM, Hartley DM, Kusumoto Y, Fezoui Y, Condron MM, Lomakin A, Benedek GB, Selkoe DJ, Teplow DB (1999) Amyloid beta-protein fibrillogenesis. Structure and biological activity of protofibrillar intermediates. *J Biol Chem* **274**: 25945-25952
- Walsh DM, Klyubin I, Fadeeva JV, Cullen WK, Anwyl R, Wolfe MS, Rowan MJ, Selkoe DJ (2002) Naturally secreted oligomers of amyloid beta protein potently inhibit hippocampal long-term potentiation in vivo. *Nature* **416**: 535-539
- Wang DS, Lipton RB, Katz MJ, Davies P, Buschke H, Kuslansky G, Verghese J, Younkin SG, Eckman C, Dickson DW (2005) Decreased neprilysin immunoreactivity in Alzheimer disease, but not in pathological aging. *J Neuropathol Exp Neurol* **64**: 378-385
- Wang J, Dickson DW, Trojanowski JQ, Lee VM (1999) The levels of soluble versus insoluble brain A β distinguish Alzheimer's disease from normal and pathologic aging. *Exp Neurol* **158**: 328-337
- Wang L, Lashuel HA, Walz T, Colon W (2002) Murine apolipoprotein serum amyloid A in solution forms a hexamer containing a central channel. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* **99**: 15947-15952

- Wasco W, Bupp K, Magendantz M, Gusella JF, Tanzi RE, Solomon F (1992) Identification of a mouse brain cDNA that encodes a protein related to the Alzheimer disease-associated amyloid beta protein precursor. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* **89**: 10758-10762
- Wasco W, Gurubhagavatula S, Paradis MD, Romano DM, Sisodia SS, Hyman BT, Neve RL, Tanzi RE (1993) Isolation and characterization of APLP2 encoding a homologue of the Alzheimer's associated amyloid beta protein precursor. *Nat Genet* **5**: 95-100
- Watts JC, Condello C, Stohr J, Oehler A, Lee J, DeArmond SJ, Lannfelt L, Ingelsson M, Giles K, Prusiner SB (2014) Serial propagation of distinct strains of Abeta prions from Alzheimer's disease patients. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* **111**: 10323-10328
- Weidemann A, König G, Bunke D, Fischer P, Salbaum JM, Masters CL, Beyreuther K (1989) Identification, biogenesis, and localization of precursors of Alzheimer's disease A4 amyloid protein. *Cell* **57**: 115-126
- Weiser T, Wienrich M (1996) The effects of copper ions on glutamate receptors in cultured rat cortical neurons. *Brain Res* **742**: 211-218
- Welge V, Fiege O, Lewczuk P, Mollenhauer B, Esselmann H, Klafki HW, Wolf S, Trenkwalder C, Otto M, Kornhuber J, Wiltfang J, Bibl M (2009) Combined CSF tau, p-tau181 and amyloid-beta 38/40/42 for diagnosing Alzheimer's disease. *J Neural Transm* **116**: 203-212
- Wetzel R (2006) Amyloid fibrils--common threads in the natural history of proteins. *Acc Chem Res* **39**: 567
- White AR, Reyes R, Mercer JF, Camakaris J, Zheng H, Bush AI, Multhaup G, Beyreuther K, Masters CL, Cappai R (1999) Copper levels are increased in the cerebral cortex and liver of APP and APLP2 knockout mice. *Brain Res* **842**: 439-444
- Whitmore L, Wallace BA (2008) Protein secondary structure analyses from circular dichroism spectroscopy: methods and reference databases. *Biopolymers* **89**: 392-400
- Wickner RB (1994) [URE3] as an altered URE2 protein: evidence for a prion analog in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. *Science* **264**: 566-569
- Williams DR, Lees AJ (2009) Progressive supranuclear palsy: clinicopathological concepts and diagnostic challenges. *Lancet Neurol* **8**: 270-279
- Williams TL, Day JJ, Serpell LC (2010) The effect of Alzheimer's Abeta aggregation state on the permeation of biomimetic lipid vesicles. *Langmuir* **26**: 17260-17268
- Williams TL, Serpell LC (2011) Membrane and surface interactions of Alzheimer's Abeta peptide--insights into the mechanism of cytotoxicity. *The FEBS journal* **278**: 3905-3917

- Wirtz KW (1991) Phospholipid transfer proteins. *Annu Rev Biochem* **60**: 73-99
- Wood SJ, Maleeff B, Hart T, Wetzel R (1996) Physical, morphological and functional differences between pH 5.8 and 7.4 aggregates of the Alzheimer's amyloid peptide A β . *J Mol Biol* **256**: 870-877
- Wu J, Anwyl R, Rowan MJ (1995) β -Amyloid selectively augments NMDA receptor-mediated synaptic transmission in rat hippocampus. *Neuroreport* **6**: 2409-2413
- Xiao Y, Ma B, McElheny D, Parthasarathy S, Long F, Hoshi M, Nussinov R, Ishii Y (2015) A β (1-42) fibril structure illuminates self-recognition and replication of amyloid in Alzheimer's disease. *Nat Struct Mol Biol* **22**: 499-505
- Xue WF, Hellewell AL, Gosal WS, Homans SW, Hewitt EW, Radford SE (2009) Fibril fragmentation enhances amyloid cytotoxicity. *J Biol Chem* **284**: 34272-34282
- Xue WF, Hellewell AL, Hewitt EW, Radford SE (2010) Fibril fragmentation in amyloid assembly and cytotoxicity: when size matters. *Prion* **4**: 20-25
- Xue WF, Homans SW, Radford SE (2008) Systematic analysis of nucleation-dependent polymerization reveals new insights into the mechanism of amyloid self-assembly. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* **105**: 8926-8931
- Yan R, Bienkowski MJ, Shuck ME, Miao H, Tory MC, Pauley AM, Brashier JR, Stratman NC, Mathews WR, Buhl AE, Carter DB, Tomasselli AG, Parodi LA, Heinrichson RL, Gurney ME (1999) Membrane-anchored aspartyl protease with Alzheimer's disease β -secretase activity. *Nature* **402**: 533-537
- Yang M, Teplow DB (2008) Amyloid β -protein monomer folding: free-energy surfaces reveal alloform-specific differences. *J Mol Biol* **384**: 450-464
- Yankner BA, Lu T (2009) Amyloid β -protein toxicity and the pathogenesis of Alzheimer disease. *J Biol Chem* **284**: 4755-4759
- Yeagle PL (1991) Modulation of membrane function by cholesterol. *Biochimie* **73**: 1303-1310
- Yip CM, Elton EA, Darabie AA, Morrison MR, McLaurin J (2001) Cholesterol, a modulator of membrane-associated A β -fibrillogenesis and neurotoxicity. *J Mol Biol* **311**: 723-734
- Yoshiike Y, Tanemura K, Murayama O, Akagi T, Murayama M, Sato S, Sun X, Tanaka N, Takashima A (2001) New insights on how metals disrupt amyloid β -aggregation and their effects on amyloid- β cytotoxicity. *J Biol Chem* **276**: 32293-32299

- You H, Tsutsui S, Hameed S, Kannanayakal TJ, Chen L, Xia P, Engbers JD, Lipton SA, Stys PK, Zamponi GW (2012) Abeta neurotoxicity depends on interactions between copper ions, prion protein, and N-methyl-D-aspartate receptors. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* **109**: 1737-1742
- Younan ND, Sarell CJ, Davies P, Brown DR, Viles JH (2013) The cellular prion protein traps Alzheimer's Abeta in an oligomeric form and disassembles amyloid fibers. *FASEB J* **27**: 1847-1858
- Yu WH, Lukiw WJ, Bergeron C, Niznik HB, Fraser PE (2001) Metallothionein III is reduced in Alzheimer's disease. *Brain Res* **894**: 37-45
- Yuan H, Hansen KB, Zhang J, Pierson TM, Markello TC, Fajardo KV, Holloman CM, Golas G, Adams DR, Boerkoel CF, Gahl WA, Traynelis SF (2014) Functional analysis of a de novo GRIN2A missense mutation associated with early-onset epileptic encephalopathy. *Nat Commun* **5**: 3251
- Zagorski MG, Barrow CJ (1992) NMR studies of amyloid beta-peptides: proton assignments, secondary structure, and mechanism of an alpha-helix----beta-sheet conversion for a homologous, 28-residue, N-terminal fragment. *Biochemistry* **31**: 5621-5631
- Zarei MM, Radcliffe KA, Chen D, Patrick JW, Dani JA (1999) Distributions of nicotinic acetylcholine receptor alpha7 and beta2 subunits on cultured hippocampal neurons. *Neuroscience* **88**: 755-764
- Zhang M, Zhao J, Zheng J (2014) Molecular understanding of a potential functional link between antimicrobial and amyloid peptides. *Soft Matter* **10**: 7425-7451
- Zhang S, Iwata K, Lachenmann MJ, Peng JW, Li S, Stimson ER, Lu Y, Felix AM, Maggio JE, Lee JP (2000) The Alzheimer's peptide a beta adopts a collapsed coil structure in water. *J Struct Biol* **130**: 130-141
- Zheng F, Erreger K, Low CM, Banke T, Lee CJ, Conn PJ, Traynelis SF (2001) Allosteric interaction between the amino terminal domain and the ligand binding domain of NR2A. *Nat Neurosci* **4**: 894-901
- Zou K, Gong JS, Yanagisawa K, Michikawa M (2002) A novel function of monomeric amyloid beta-protein serving as an antioxidant molecule against metal-induced oxidative damage. *J Neurosci* **22**: 4833-4841